

Universitätsbibliothek Paderborn

The Works of George Lord Lyttleton

Lyttelton, George <Lord>

London, 1774

Dialogues of the Dead.

urn:nbn:de:hbz:466:1-50364

Visual Library

DIALOGUES

OFTHE

The second of a construction of the second s

D E A D.

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

[333] CONTEN T IL LORD Paranos - Me Haveness E P. 338. X. Custorie Queen of Sweden-Chanceline Oxen-

[333 J

CONTENTS.

DIALOGUE	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
a I.	LORD FALKLAND-Mr. HAMPDEN.	p. 338.
II.	LOUIS LE GRAND-PETER THE GTEAT.	p. 342.
III.	PLATO-FENELON.	p. 346.
IV.	Mr. Addison-Dr. Swift.	p. 351.
	ULYSSES-CIRCE.	
VI.	Mercury - An English Duellist -	A North
	American SAVAGE.	p. 361.
VII.	PLINY THE ELDER-PLINY THE YOUNGER	. p. 366.
VIII.	FERNANDO CORTEZ-WILLIAM PENN.	p. 370.
IX.	MARCUS PORTIUS CATO - MESSALLA C	CORVINUS.
income and		p. 376.
Х.	CHRISTINA, Queen of Sweden-Chancell	or Oxen-
	STIERN.	p. 380.
XI.	TITUS VESPASIANUS — PUBLIUS CORNELI	us Scipio
the la	AFRICANUS.	p. 383.
XII.	HENRY Duke of GUISE-MACHIAVEL.	p. 388.
XIII.	VIRGIL - HORACE - MERCURY - SCAL	IGER the
	Elder.	p. 393.
XIV.	BOILEAU-POPE.	p. 399.
XV.	OCTAVIA—PORTIA—ARRIA.	p. 417.
XVI.	LOUISE DE COLIGNI, Princess of Orange-	-FRANCES
	WALSINGHAM, Countefs of Effex and	of Clan-
	rickard; before, Lady SIDNEY.	p, 423.
XVII.	MARCUS BRUTUS-POMPONIUS ATTICUS.	p. 426.
EACE.	Uu 3	XVIII.

	CONTENTS.	
XVIII.	WILLIAM THE THIRD, King of England-	John de
	WITT, Penfioner of Holland. M. Apicius—Darteneuf.	
XIX.	M. APICIUS-DARTENEUF.	p. 448.
H XX.	ALEXANDER THE GREAT-CHARLES the	ſwelfth,
	King of Sweden.	p. 456.
	Cardinal XIMENES-Cardinal WOLSEY.	
	LUCIAN-RABELAIS.	
	PERICLES-COSMO DE MEDICIS, the First	
	Name. I Gend of He Loglatu.	
	LOCKE-BAYLE.	
	ARCHIBALD, Earl of DOUGLAS, Duke of	
	-JOHN, Duke of ARGYLE and GRE	
	Field Marshal of his Britannic Majesty'	
	Ib Falena vaev Oante tracéd out is fo extern	
	CADMUS-HERCULES.	
and the second se	MERCURY-And a modern fine LADY.	
XXVIII.	PLUTARCH—CHARON—And a modern Boo	
WWWW	adest mate, perhapi, one of the doft	p. 512.
	PUBLIUS CORNELIUS SCIPIO AFRICANUS -	
	JULIUS CÆSAR.	
	PLATO-DIOGENES.	
	ARISTIDES-PHOCION-DEMOSTHENES.	
AAAII.	MARCUS AURELIUS PHILOSOPHUS-SERVIUS	
but the	the point frequently does not only the size	P- 544-

PREFACE.

PREFACE

XVIII. WRALAW THE TAIRD, King of England-+ Jonn DR.

TOTHE

FOURTH EDITION.

UCIAN among the ancients, and among the moderns Fenelon, archbishop of Cambray, and Monsieur Fontenelle, have written Dialogues of the Dead with a general applaufe. The plan they have traced out is fo extensive, that the matter which lies within the compass of it can fcarce be exhaufted. It fets before us the hiftory of all times and all nations, prefents to the choice of a writer all characters of remarkable perfons, which may beft be oppofed to, or compared with, each other; and is, perhaps, one of the most agreeable methods, that can be employed, of conveying to the mind any critical, moral, or political observations; becaufe the Dramatic fpirit, which may be thrown into them, gives them more life, than they could have in differtations, however well written. And fometimes a new drefs may render an old truth more pleafing to those whom the mere love of novelty betrays. into error, as it very frequently does not only the wits, but the fages of these days. Indeed one of the best fervices, that could now be done to mankind by any good writer, would be the bringing them back to common fense, from which the defire of fhining by extraordinary notions has feduced great numbers, to the no fmall detriment of morality, and of all real knowledge.

It

PREFACE TO THE

It may be proper to obferve, that in all works of this nature, the dead are often fupposed, by a necessary fiction, to be thoroughly informed of many particulars, which happened in times pofferior to their own; and in all parts of the world, as well as in the countries to which they belonged. Thus, in Fenelon's dialogue between Gelon and Dion, the former finds fault with the conduct of the latter; and in another between Solon and the emperor Juffinian, the Athenian cenfures the government of the Roman Legiflator, and talks of the Hiftory of Procopius, as if he had read it. I have also taken the liberty that others have used, to date the feveral dialogues, as beft fuited with the purpofes to which they were written, fuppoling fome of them to have paft immediately after the decease of one or more of the speakers, and others at a very great diftance of time from that in which they lived. But I have not in this edition made any alteration in the dates of the former. Elyfium, Minos, Mercury, Charon, and Styx, being neceffary allegories in this way of writing, are occafionally ufed here, as they have been by Fontenelle and the archbishop of Cambray: which (if it offended any critical or pious ears) I would juftify by the declaration gravely annexed to the works of all Italian writers, wherein they use fuch expressions : " Se have fi nomi-" nato Fato, Fortuna, Destino, Elysio, Stige, &c. sono schorzi " di penna poetica, non sentimenti di animo Catolico *."

Three of these dialogues were written by a different hand; as I am afraid would have appeared but too plainly to the reader, without my having told it. If the friend who favoured me with them should ever write any more, I shall think that the public owes me a great obligation, for having excited a genius so capable of uniting delight with instruction, and giving to virtue and knowledge those graces, which the wit of the age

* If I have named Fate, Fortune, Defliny, Elvfram, Styx, &c. they are only the foorts of a poetical pen, not the fentiments of a Catholic mind.

has

FOURTH EDITION.

337

has too often, and too fuccessfully, employed all its skill to beftow on vice and folly.

Befides many corrections which the reader will find in this edition, four new dialogues are added, in order to complete one chief defign of the work, I mean the illustrating of certain principles and certain characters of importance, by bringing in perfons who have acted upon different fyftems, to defend their own conduct, or to explain their own notions, by free difcourfe with each other, and in a manner conformable to the turn of their minds, as they have been reprefented to us by the beft authors.

The feeing this done in the compass of a small volume, may poffibly induce our young gentry (for whofe fervice it is more particularly intended) to meditate on the fubjects treated of in this work: and, if they make a proper use of the lights given to them, the public, I hope, will derive fome benefit from the book, when the writer is no more.

allegories in this way of writings are accationally uted here, as

which (if it offended any critical or pious cars) I would juitify by the dedatation gravely soneved to the works of gli Italian

" nate Fato, Fortuna, Defines, Egfo, Stige, Sec. fono feberzi

Three of mile dialogues were written by , different hand; as I am affand would have appresent but too plainly to the reader, without my having told its if the driend who havinged me with these thisself aver wells any more, I that think that the public excent a great offigation, for having excused a genius to capable of uniting delignt with infinuction, and giving to enture and knowledge there graces, which the wit of the age

Xx

to stoop and sino are contracted and

BIBLIOTHEK

a, di penna poetica, nga jertimenti di animo Catalgo ".

DIA-

DIALOGUES

[338]

OFTHE

D E A D.

DIALOGUE I.

Lord FALKLAND-Mr. HAMPDEN.

LORD FALKLAND.

A R E not you furprized to fee me in Elyfum, Mr. Hampden?

MR. HAMPDEN.

I was going to put the fame queftion to your lordship; for doubtles, you thought me a rebel.

LORD FALKLAND.

And certainly you thought me an apoftate from the commonwealth, and a fupporter of tyranny.

MR. HAMPDEN.

I own I did, and I don't wonder at the feverity of your thoughts about me. The heat of the times deprived us both of our natural candour. Yet I will confers to you here, that, before

DIALOGUE I.

339

before I died, I began to fee in our party enough to juftify your apprehenfions, that the civil war, which we had entered into from generous motives, from a laudable defire to preferve our free confliction, would end very unhappily, and perhaps, in the iffue, defiroy that conflictution, even by the arms of those who pretended to be most zealous for it.

LORD FALKLAND.

And I will as frankly own to you, that I faw, in the court See the Letters, in the and camp of the king, fo much to alarm me for the liberty Sidney Collection, from victory little lefs than I did a defeat, and had nothing in my to his lady. mouth but the word *peace*, which I conftantly repeated with paffionate fondnefs, in every council at which I was called to affift.

MR. HAMPDEN.

I wifhed for peace too, as ardently as your lordfhip. But I faw no hopes of it. The infincerity of the king and the influence of the queen made it impoffible to truft to his promifes or declarations. Nay, what reliance could we reafonably have upon *laws* defigned to limit and reftrain the power of the crown, after he had violated *the bill of rights*, obtained with fuch difficulty, and containing fo clear an affertion of the privileges which had been in difpute? If his confcience would allow him to break an act of parliament *made to determine the bounds of the royal prerogative*, becaufe he thought *that the royal prerogative could have no bounds*, what legal ties could bind a confcience fo prejudiced? or what effectual fecurity could his people obtain againft the obftinate malignity of fuch an opinion, but entirely taking from him *the power of the fword*, and *enabling themfelves* to defend the laws he had paft?

LORD FALKLAND.

There is evidently too much truth in what you have faid. But, by taking from the king the power of the fword, you in X x 2 reality

reality took *all power*. It was converting the government into a *democracy*; and if he had fubmitted to it, he would only have preferved the name of a king. The fceptre would have been held by those who had the fword; or we must have lived in a flate of perpetual anarchy, without any force, or balance in the government; a flate which could not have lasted long, but would have ended in a republic or in absolute dominion.

MR. HAMPDEN.

Your reafoning feems unanfwerable. But what could we do? Let Dr. Laud and those other court-divines, who directed the king's confcience, and fixed in it fuch principles, as made him unfit to govern a limited monarchy, though with many good qualities, and fome great ones; let them, I fay, answer for all the mischiefs they brought upon him and the nation.

LORD FALKLAND.

They were indeed much to blame: but those principles had gained ground before their times, and seemed the principles of our church, in opposition to the Jesuits, who had certainly gone too far in the other extream.

MR. HAMPDEN.

It is a difgrace to our church to have taken up fuch opinions; and I will venture to prophefy, that our clergy, in future times, muft renounce them, or they will be turned againft them by those who mean their deftruction. Suppose a Popish king on the throne. Will the clergy adhere to passive obedience and non-resistance? If they do, they deliver up their religion to Rome; if they do not, their practice will confute their own doctrines.

LORD FALKLAND.

Nature, Sir, will in the end be fure to fet right whatever opinion contradicts her great laws, let who will be the teacher. But, indeed, the more I reflect on those miserable times in which we both lived, the more I effeem it a favour of Provi-2 dence

DIALOGUE I.

341

dence to us, that we were cut off to foon. The most grievous misfortune that can befall a virtuous man, is to be in fuch a flate, that he can hardly so act as to approve his own conduct. In fuch a flate we both were. We could not eafily make a ftep, either forward or backward, without great hazard of guilt, or at least of dishonour. We were unhappily entangled in connections with men who did not mean fo well as ourfelves, or did not judge fo rightly. If we endeavoured to ftop them, they thought us falle to the caufe: if we went on with them, we run directly upon rocks, which we faw, but could not avoid. Nor could we take shelter in a philosophical retreat from businefs. Inaction would in us have been cowardice and defertion. To compleat the public calamities, a religious fury, on both fides, mingled itfelf with the rage of our civil diffentions, more frantic than that, more implacable, more averfe to all healing measures. The most intemperate counfels were thought the most pious; and a regard to the laws, if they opposed the fuggeftions of these fiery zealots, was accounted irreligion. This added new difficulties to what was before but too difficult in itfelf, the fettling of a nation which no longer could put any confidence in its fovereign, nor lay more reftraints on the royal authority without deftroying the balance of the whole conftitution. In these circumstances, the balls, that pierced our hearts, were directed thither by the hands of our guardian angels, to deliver us from horrors we could not fupport, and perhaps from a guilt our fouls abhorred.

MR. HAMPDEN.

Indeed things were brought to fo deplorable a flate, that, if either of us had feen his party triumphant, he muft have lamented that triumph as the ruin of his country. Were I to return into life, the experience I have had would make me very cautious, how I kindled the fparks of civil war in England: for I have feen, that, when once that devouring fire is lighted,

lighted, it is not in the power of the head of a party to fay to the conflagration, Thus far fhalt thou go, and here fhall thy: violence flop.

LORD FALKLAND.

The converfation we have had, as well as the reflexions of my own mind on paft events, would, if I were condemned to my body again, teach me great moderation in my judgements of perfons, who might happen to differ from me in difficult fcenes of public action: they would entirely cure me of the *fpirit of party*, and make me think; that, as in the church, fo alfo in the flate, no evil is more to be feared thana rancorous and enthufiaftical zeal.

※※※※※※※※※※

DIALOGUE II.

LOUIS LE GRAND-PETER THE GREAT.

LOUIS.

WHO, Sir, could have thought, when you were learning the trade of a fhipwright in the dockyards of England and Holland, that you would ever acquire, as I had done, the furname of Great?

PETER.

Which of us best deferved that title, posterity will decide. But my greatness appeared fufficiently in that very act which feemed to you a debasement.

LOUIS.

The dignity of a king does not floop to fuch mean employments. For my own part, I was careful never to appear to the eyes of my fubjects or foreigners, but in all the fplendor and majefty of royal power.

PETER.

IALOGUE PETER.

II.

Had I remained on the throne of Ruffia, as my anceftors did, environed with all the pomp of barbarous greatness, I fhould have been idolized by my people, as much, at leaft, as you ever were by the French. My defpotifm was more abfolute, their fervitude was more humble. But then I could not have reformed their evil cuftoms; have taught them arts, civility, navigation, and war; have exalted them from brutes in human shapes into men. In this was seen the extraordinary force of my genius beyond any comparison with all other kings, that I thought it no degradation, or dimnoitinu fo my greatnefs, to defcend from my throne, and go and work in the dock-yards of a foreign republic; to ferve as a private failor in my own fleets, and as a common foldier in my own army; till I had raifed myfelf by my merit in all the feveral fteps and degrees of promotion, up to the higheft command, and had thus induced my nobility to fubmit to a regular fubordination in the fea and land-fervice, by a leffon hard to their pride, and which they would not have learnt from any other mafter, or by any other method of inftruction.

LOUIS.

I am forced to acknowledge, that it was a great act. When I thought it a mean one, my judgement was perverted by the prejudices arising from my own education, and the ridicule thrown upon it by fome of my courtiers, whofe minds were too narrow to be able to comprehend the greatness of your's in that fituation.

PETER.

It was an act of more heroifm than any ever done by Alexander or Cæfar. Nor would I confent to exchange my glory with their's. They both did great things; but they were at the head of great nations, far fuperior in valour and military fkill to those with whom they contended. I was the king of .23

I

an

344

an ignorant, undifciplined, barbarous people. My enemies were at first to fuperior to my fubjects, that ten thousand of them could beat a hundred thousand Russians. They had formidable navies: I had not a fhip. The king of Sweden was a prince of the most intrepid courage, affisted by generals of confummate knowledge in war, and ferved by foldiers fo difciplined, that they were become the admiration and terror of Europe. Yet I vanquished these foldiers; I drove that prince to take refuge in Turkey; I won battles at fea, as well as land; I new-created my people; I gave them arts, fcience, policy; I enabled them to keep all the powers of the North in awe and dependance, to give kings to Poland, to check and intimidate the Ottoman emperors, to mix with great weight in the affairs of all Europe. What other man has ever done fuch wonders as thefe? Read all the records of ancient and modern times, and find, if you can, one fit to be put in comparison with me!

LOUIS.

Your glory would indeed have been fupream and unequalled, if, in civilizing your fubjects, you had reformed the brutality of your own manners, and the barbarous vices of your nature. But, alas! the legiflator and reformer of the Muscovites was drunken and cruel.

PETER.

My drunkennefs I confefs: nor will I plead, to excufe it, the example of Alexander. It inflamed the tempers of both, which were by nature too fiery, into furious paffions of anger, and produced actions, of which our reafon, when fober, was afhamed. But the cruelty you upbraid me with may in fome degree be excufed, as neceffary to the work I had to perform. Fear of punifhment was in the hearts of my barbarous fubjects the only principle of obedience. To make them refpect the royal authority, I was obliged to arm it with all the terrors of rage.

DIALOGUE II.

rage. You had a more pliant people to govern, a people whofe minds could be ruled, like a fine managed horfe, with an eafy and gentle rein. The fear of fhame did- more with them than the fear of the knout could do with the Ruffians. The humanity of your character and the ferocity of mine were equally fuitable to the nations over which we reigned. But what excufe can you find for the cruel violence you employed against your Protestant subjects? They defired nothing but to live under the protection of laws you yourfelf had confirmed; and they repaid that protection by the most hearty zeal for your fervice. Yet thefe did you force, by the most inhuman feverities, either to quit the religion in which they were bred, and which their confciences still retained, or to leave their native land, and endure all the woes of a perpetual exile. If the rules of policy could not hinder you from thus depopulating your kingdom, and transferring to foreign countries its manufactures and commerce, I am furprifed that your heart itfelf did not ftop you. It makes one shudder to think, that such orders should be fent from the most polished court in Europe, as the moft favage Tartars could hardly have executed without remorfe and compassion.

LOUIS.

It was not my heart, but my religion, that dictated these feverities. My confession told me, they alone would atone for all my fins.

PETER.

Had I believed in my patriarch, as you believed in your prieft, I fhould not have been the great monarch that I was.— But I mean not to detract from the merit of a prince whofe memory is dear to his fubjects. They are proud of having obeyed you, which is certainly the higheft praife to a king. My people alfo date their glory from the æra of my reign. But there is this capital diffinction between us. The pomp and pageantry

Yy

UNIVERSITA BIBLIOTHEK

of ftate were neceffary to your greatnefs: I was great in myfelf, great in the energy and powers of my mind, great in the fuperiority and *fovereignty* of my foul over all other men.

find you return the ********* poetsoil flyle, of which

DIALOGUE III.

PLATO-FENELON.

PLATO.

WELCOME to Elyfium, O thou, the most pure, the most gentle, the most refined disciple of philosophy that the world, in modern times, has produced ! Sage Fenelon, welcome!—I need not name myself to you. Our fouls by fympathy must know one another.

FENELON.

I know you to be Plato, the most amiable of all the disciples of Socrates, and the philosopher of all antiquity whom I most defired to refemble.

PLATO.

Homer and Orpheus are impatient to fee you in that region of thefe happy fields, which their fhades inhabit. They both acknowledge you to be a great poet, though you have written no verfes. And they are now bufy in composing for you unfading wreaths of all the fineft and fweeteft Elyfian flowers. But I will lead you from them to the facred grove of Philofophy, on the higheft hill of Elyfium, where the air is moft pure and moft ferene. I will conduct you to the fountain of Wifdom, in which you will fee, as in your own writings, the fair image of Virtue perpetually reflected. It will raife in you more love than was felt by Narciffus, when he contemplated the beauty of his own face in the unruffled fpring. But you fhall

A D I A L O G U E OIII. A LO

347

fhall not pine, as he did, for a fhadow. The goddefs herfelf will affectionately meet your embraces and mingle with your foul.

FENELON.

I find you retain the allegorical and poetical ftyle, of which you were fo fond in many of your writings. Mine alfo run fometimes into poetry, particularly in my Telemachus, which I meant to make a kind of epic composition. But I dare not rank myfelf among the great poets, nor pretend to any equality in oratory with you, the most eloquent of philosophers, on whose lips the Attic bees diffilled all their honey.

FLATO.

The French language is not fo harmonious as the Greek : yet you have given a fweetnefs to it, which equally charms the ear and heart. When one reads your compositions, one thinks that one hears Apollo's lyre, firung by the hands of the Graces, and tuned by the Mufes. The idea of a *perfect king*, which you have exhibited in your Telemachus, far excels, in my own judgement, my imaginary *republic*. Your *Dialogues* breathe the pure fpirit of virtue, of unaffected good fense, of just criticisfm, of fine taste. They are in general as superior to your countryman Fontenelle's, as reason is to false wit, or truth to affectation. The greatest fault of them, I think, is, that some are too fhort.

FENELON.

It has been objected to them, and I am fenfible of it myfelf, that moft of them are too full of *common-place morals*. But I wrote them for the inftruction of a young prince: and one cannot too forcibly imprint on the minds of thofe who are born to empire the moft fimple truths: becaufe, as they grow up, the flattery of a court will try to difguife and conceal from them thofe truths, and to eradicate from their hearts the love of their duty, if it has not taken there a very deep root.

Yyz

PLATO.

The follow mean 1 allows and PLATO. It is indeed the peculiar misfortune of princes, that they are often inftructed with great care in the refinements of policy, and not taught the 6rft principles of moral obligations, or taught fo fuperficially, that the virtuous man is foon loft in the corrupt politician. But the leffons of virtue you gave your royal pupil are fo graced by the charms of your eloquence, that the oldeft and wifeft men may attend to them with pleafure. All your writings are embellifhed with a fublime and agreeable imagination, which gives elegance to fimplicity, and dignity to the moft vulgar and obvious truths. I have heard, indeed, that your countrymen are lefs fenfible of the beauty of your genius and flyle than any of their neighbours. What has fo much depraved their tafte?

FENELON.

That which depraved the tafte of the Romans after the age of Augustus; an immoderate love of wit, of paradox, of refinement. The works of their writers, like the faces of their women, must be painted and adorned with artificial embellishments to attract their regards. And thus the natural beauty of both is loft. But it is no wonder if few of them efteem my Telemachus; as the maxims I have principally inculcated there are thought by many inconfistent with the grandeur of their monarchy, and with the fplendor of a refined and opulent nation. They feem generally to be falling into opinions, that the chief end of fociety is to procure the pleafures of luxury; that a nice and elegant tafte of voluptuous enjoyments is the perfection of merit; and that a king, who is gallant, magnificent, liberal, who builds a fine palace, who furnishes it well with good statues and pictures, who encourages the fine arts, and makes them fubfervient to every modifh vice, who has a reftlefs ambition, a perfidious policy, and a fpirit of conquest, is better for them than a Numa, or a Marcus Aurelius. Whereas to check

DIALOGUEONLAIO

check the exceffes of luxury, those exceffes I mean which enfeeble the fpirit of a nation; to eafe the people, as much as is poffible, of the burthen of taxes; to give them the bleffings of peace and tranquillity, when they can be obtained without injury or difhonour; to make them frugal, and hardy, and mafculine in the temper of their bodies and minds, that they may be the fitter for war whenever it does come upon them; but above all to watch diligently over their morals, and difcourage whatever may defile or corrupt them, is the great bufiness of government, and ought to be in all circumftances the principal object of a wife legislature. Unqueftionably that is the happiest country which has most virtue in it: and to the eye of fober reafon the pooreft Swifs canton is a much nobler flate than the kingdom of France, if it has more liberty, better morals, a more fettled tranquillity, more moderation in profperity, and more firmness in danger.

PLATO.

Your notions are just; and if your country rejects them, she will not long hold the rank of the first nation in Europe. Her declenfion is begun, her ruin approaches. For, omitting all other arguments, can a ftate be well ferved, when the raifingof an opulent fortune in its fervice, and making a fplendid ufe of that fortune, is a diffinction more envied than any which arifes from integrity in office, or public fpirit in government? can that fpirit, which is the parent of national greatness, continue vigorous and diffusive, where the defire of wealth, for the fake of a luxury which wealth alone can fupport, and an ambition aspiring, not to glory, but to profit, are the predominant paffions? If it exifts in a king, or a minister of flate, how will either of them find, among a people fo difpofed, the neceffary inftruments to execute his great defigns; or rather, what obstruction will he not find from the continual opposition of private interest to public? But if, on the contrary, a court inclines to tyranny, what a facility will be given by these dispositions to that evil purpofe !

UNIVERSITÄT BIBLIOTHEK

purpofe! how will men, with minds relaxed by the enervating eafe and foftnefs of luxury, have vigour to oppofe it l will not most of them lean to fervitude, as their natural state, as that in which the extravagant and infatiable cravings of their artificial wants may beft be gratified at the charge of a bountiful mafter, or by the fpoils of an enflaved and ruined people? when all fenfe of public virtue is thus deftroyed, will not fraud, corruption, and avarice, or the oppofite workings of court factions to bring difgrace on each other, ruin armies and fleets without the help of an enemy, and give up the independence of the nation to foreigners, after having betrayed its liberties to a king? All these mischiefs you faw attendant on that luxury, which some modern philosophers account (as I am informed) the highest good to a flate! Time will fhew that their doctrines are pernicious to fociety, pernicious to government; and that your's, tempered and moderated, fo as to render them more practicable in the prefent circumflances of your country, are wife, falutary, and deferving of the general thanks of mankind. But, left you fhould think, from the praife I have given you, that flattery can find a place in Elyfium, allow me to lament, with the tender forrow of a friend, that a man fo fuperior to all other follies could give into the reveries of a madame Guyon, a distracted enthuliaft. How firange was it to fee the two great lights of France, you and the bifhop of Meaux, engaged in a controverfy, whether a madwoman was a beretic, or a faint !

FENELON.

I confefs my own weaknefs, and the ridiculoufnefs of the difpute. But did not your warm imagination carry you alfo into fome *reveries* about *divine love*, in which you talked unintelligibly, even to yourfelf?

PLATO.

I felt fomething more than I was able to express.

FENE-

DIALOGUE III.

I had my *feelings* too, as fine and as lively as your's. But we fhould both have done better to have avoided those subjects, in which *fentiment* took the place of *reafon*.

or brube poils of an analysic maker when all regis

DIALOGUE IV.

Mr. ADDISON - Dr. SWIFT.

DR. SWIFT.

SURELY, Addifon, Fortune was exceedingly inclined to play the fool (a humour her ladyfhip, as well as most other ladies of very great quality, is frequently in) when the made you a minister of state, and me a divine !

ADDISON.

I must confess we were both of us out of our elements. But you don't mean to infinuate, that all would have been right, if our definites had been reversed?

SWIFT.

Yes, I do.—You would have made an excellent bifhop; and I fhould have governed Great Britain, as I did Ireland, with an abfolute fway, while I talked of nothing but liberty, property, and fo forth.

ADDISON.

You governed the mob of Ireland; but I never underflood that you governed the kingdom. A nation and a mob are very different things.

SWIFT.

Ay; fo you fellows that have no genius for politics may fuppofe. But there are times when, by featonably putting himfelf at the head of the mob, an able man may get to the head of

of the nation. Nay, there are times, when the nation itfelf is a mob, and ought to be treated as fuch by a fkilful obferver.

NO SIGO A CITION IN that point with

352

I don't deny the truth of your proposition. But is there no danger, that, from the natural viciflitudes of human affairs, the favourite of the mob should be mobbed in his turn?

Sometimes there may: but I rifked it; and it answered my purpose. Ask the lord lieutenants, who were forced to pay court to me, instead of my courting them, whether they did not feel my superiority. And if I could make myself so confiderable, when I was only a dirty dean of St. Patrick's, without a feat in either house of parliament, what should I have done, if fortune had placed me in England, unincumbered with a gown, and in a fituation that would have enabled me to make myself heard in the house of lords or of commons?

F. N. O. S. Luc Hote foch foch he would be at

You would undoubtedly have done very marvellous acts! Perhaps you might then have been as zealous a whig as my lord Wharton himfelf. Or, if the whigs had unhappily offended the flatefman, as they did the doctor, who knows whether you might not have brought in the pretender? Pray let me afk you one queftion between you and me. If your great talents had raifed you to the office of first minister under that prince, would you have tolerated the Protestant religion, or not?

SWIFT.

Ha! Mr. Secretary; are you witty upon me? do you think, becaufe Sunderland took a fancy to make you a great man in the flate, that he, or his mafter, could make you as great in wit, as nature made me? No, no; wit is like grace, it muft be given *from above*. You can no more get that from the 4 king, king, than my lords the bifhops can the other. And, though I will own you had fome, yet believe me, my good friend, it was no match for mine. I think you have not vanity enough in your nature, to pretend to a competition in that point with me.

ADDISON.

I have been told by my friends that I was rather too modeft. So I will not determine this difpute for myfelf, but refer it to Mercury, the God of wit, who fortunately happens to be coming this way, with a foul he has brought to the fhades.

Hail, divine Hermes! a question of precedence in the class of wit and humour, over which you prefide, having arifen between me and my countryman, Dr. Swift, we beg leave—

MERCURY-Dr. Swift, I rejoice to fee you--How does my old lad? how does honeft Lemuel Gulliver ? have you been in Lilliput lately, or in the flying island, or with your good nurfe Glumdalclitch ? Pray when did you eat a cruft with lord Peter? is Jack as mad still as ever? I hear that, fince you published the hiftory of his cafe, the poor fellow, by more gentle ufage, is almost got well. If he had but more food, he would be as much in his fenfes as brother Martin himfelf. But Martin, they tell me, has lately fpawned a ftrange brood of Methodifts, Moravians, Hutchinfonians, who are madder than ever Jack was in his worft days. It is a great pity you are not alive again, to make a new edition of your Tale of the Tub for the use of thefe fellows .- Mr. Addison, I beg your pardon, I should have fpoken to you fooner; but I was fo ftruck with the fight of my old friend the doctor, that I forgot for a time the refpects due to you. SWIFT.

Addison, I think our dispute is decided, before the judge has heard the cause.

Zz

MER-

MERCURY-Don't be difcouraged, friend Addifon. Apollo perhaps would have given a different judgement. I am a wit, and a rogue, and a foe to all dignity. Swift and I naturally like one another. He worthips me more than Jupiter, and I honour him more than Homer. But yet, 1 affure you, I have a great value for you .- Sir Roger de Coverly, Will Honeycomb, Will Wimble, the country gentleman in the Freeholder, and twenty more characters, drawn with the fineft ftrokes of unaffected wit and humour in your admirable writings, have obtained for you a high place in the class of my authors, though not quite fo high a one as the dean of St. Patrick's. Perhaps you might have got before him, if the decency of your nature and the cautioufness of your judgement would have given you leave. But, allowing, that in the force and fpirit of his wit he has really the advantage, how much does he yield to you in all the elegant graces; in the fine touches of delicate fentiment; in developing the fecret fprings of the foul; in fhewing the mild lights and shades of a character; in diffinctly marking each line, and every foft gradation of tints, which would efcape the common eye! Who ever painted like you the beautiful parts of human nature, and brought them out from under the fhade even of the greatest fimplicity, or the most ridiculous weakneffes; fo that we are forced to admire, and feel that we venerate, even while we are laughing ! Swift was able to do nothing that approaches to this .- He could draw an ill face, or caricature a good one, with a mafterly hand: but there was all his power: and, if I am to speak as a god, a worthless power it is. Your's is divine. It tends to exalt human nature.

SWIFT.

Pray, good Mercury, (if I may have liberty to fay a word for myfelf) do you think that my talent was not highly bencficial to *correct* human nature? is whipping of no use to mend naughty boys?

MER-

DIALOGUEIV.

MERCURY—Men are generally not fo patient of whipping as boys: and a rough fatirifi is feldom known to mend them. Satire, like antimony, if it be ufed as a medicine, muft be rendered lefs corrofive. Your's is often rank poifon. But I will allow that you have done fome good in your way, though not half fo much as Addifon did in his.

ADDISON.

Mercury, I am fatisfied. It matters little what rank you aflign me as a wit, if you give me the precedence as a friend and benefactor to mankind.

MERCURY-I pass fentence on the writers, not the men. And my decree is this. When any hero is brought hither, who wants to be humbled, let the tafk of lowering his arrogance be affigned to Swift. The fame good office may be done to a philofopher vain of his wifdom and virtue, or to a bigot puffed up with fpiritual pride. The doctor's discipline will soon convince the first, that with all his boasted morality, he is but a yaboo; and the latter, that to be boly he must necessarily be bumble. I would also have him apply his anticosmetic wash to the painted face of female vanity, and his rod, which draws blood at every ftroke, to the hard back of infolent folly or petulant wit. But Addifon fhould be employed to comfort those, whose delicate minds are dejected with too painful a fenfe of fome infirmities in their nature. To them he fhould hold his fair and charitable mirrour, which would bring to their fight their hidden excellencies, and put them in a temper fit for Elyfium .- Adieu : continue to effeem and love each other as you did in the other world, though you were of opposite parties, and (what is ftill more wonderful) rival wits. This alone is fufficient to entitle you both to Elyfium.

the provide the second of the post of the post

Dasm of the United and Z z 2 and and the D I A-

be to my love or my pride; but will fend you away from my itland with all **u.V B U O G U E** (me now truely, what pleaferes you hope to observe the barten took of Ithaca, what pleaferes you hope to observe the barten took of Ithaca, which .* bnaff s'assrs? In Circe. In Circe's lights?

CIRCE.

YOU will go then, Ulyffes; but tell me without referve-What carries you from me?

Pardon, goddefs, the weaknefs of human nature. My heart will figh for my country. It is an attachment which all my admiration of you cannot entirely overcome.

This is not all. I perceive you are afraid to declare your whole mind: but what, Ulyffes, do you fear? my terrors are gone. The proudeft goddefs on earth, when the has favoured a mortal as I have favoured you, has laid her divinity and power at his feet.

It may be fo, while there ftill remains in her heart the tendernefs of love, or in her mind the fear of fhame. But you, Circe, are above those vulgar fensations.

Stones I LYSSES.

CIRCE. I understand your caution; it belongs to your character: and therefore, to remove all diffidence from you, I fwear by Styx, I will do no manner of harm, either to you, or your friends, for any thing which you fay, however offensive it may

* N. B. This cannot be properly called a Dialogue of the Dead; but we have one of the fame kind among Cambray's Dialogues, between Ulyffes and his companion Grillus, when turned to a boar by the enchantments of Circe; and two or three others, that are fuppofed to have paft between living perfons.

be

DIAIVOGUUSOOV THEIDEAD.

be to my love or my pride; but will fend you away from my ifland with all marks of my friendship. Tell me now truely, what pleasures you hope to enjoy in the barren rock of Ithaca, which can compensate for those you leave in this paradife, exempt from all cares, and overflowing with all delights?

ULYSSES.

The pleafures of virtue; the fupreme happiness of doing good. Here I do nothing. My mind is in a palfy: all its faculties are benumbed. I long to return into action, that I may worthily employ those talents, which I have cultivated from the earlieft days of my youth. Toils and cares fright not me. They are the exercise of my foul; they keep it in health and in vigour. Give me again the fields of Troy, rather than these vacant groves. There I could reap the bright harvest of glory; here I am hid, like a coward, from the eyes of mankind, and begin to appear contemptible in my own. The image of my former felf haunts and feems to upbraid me, wherefoever I go. I meet it under the gloom of every fhade: it even intrudes itfelf into your prefence, and chides me from your arms. O goddefs, unlefs you have power to lay that fpirit, unlefs you can make me forget myfelf, I cannot be happy here, I fhall every day be more wretched,

dernets of love, or in her mind the fear of thathe. But you, C. I. R. C. E. Hole and and

May not a wife and good man, who has fpent all his youth in active life and honourable danger, when he begins to decline, be permitted to retire, and enjoy the reft of his days in quiet and pleafure? on combining the system of generating the

ULYSSES.

No retreat can be honourable to a wife and good man, but in company with the Mufes. Here I am deprived of that facred fociety. The Mufes will not inhabit the abodes of voluptuoufnels and fenfual pleafure. How can I fludy, or think, while

7

while fuch a number of beafts (and the worft beafts are men turned into beafts) are howling, or roaring, or grunting all about me?

CIRCE.

There may be fomething in this: but this, I know, is not all. You suppress the strongest reason that draws you to Ithaca. There is another image, besides that of *your former felf*, which appears to you in this island; which follows your walks; which more particularly interposes itself between you and me, and chides you from my arms. It is Penelope, Ulysses, I know it is.—Don't pretend to deny it. You figh for Penelope in my bofom itself.—And yet she is not an immortal.—She is not, as I am, endowed by nature with the gift of unfading youth. Several years have pass fince her's has been faded. I might fay without vanity that in her best days she was never so handsome as I. But what is she now?

ULYSSES.

You have told me yourfelf, in a former convertation, when I enquired of about her, that the is faithful to my bed, and as fond of me now, after twenty years abfence, as at the time when I left her to go to Troy. I left her in the bloom of youth and beauty. How much muft her conflancy have been tried fince that time! how meritorious is her fidelity! Shall I reward her with fallhood? fhall I forget my Penelope, who can't forget me; who has no pleafure fo dear to her as my remembrance?

Her love is preferved by the continual hope of your fpeedy return. Take that hope from her. Let your companions return, and let her know that you have fixed your abode with me, that you have fixed it for ever. Let her know that fhe is free to difpofe as fhe pleafes of her heart and her hand. Send my

CIRCE.

DIALOGUE V.

ULYSSES.

O cruel goddefs ! why will you force me to tell you truths I defire to conceal? If by fuch unmerited, fuch barbarous ufage, I could lofe her heart, it would break mine. How fhould I be able to endure the torment of thinking, that I had wronged fuch a wife ? what could make me amends for her being no longer mine, for her being another's? Don't frown, Circe; I must own, (fince you will have me fpeak) I must own you could not .- With all your pride of immortal beauty, with all your magical charms to affift those of nature, you are not fo powerful a charmer as the. You feel defire, and you give it : but you have never felt love, nor can you infpire it. How can I love one who would have degraded me into a beaft? Penelope raifed me into a hero. Her love ennobled, invigorated, exalted my mind. She bid me go to the fiege of Troy, though the parting with me was worfe than death to herfelf. She bid me expose myself there to all the perils of war among the foremoft heroes of Greece, though her poor heart funk and trembled at every thought of those perils, and would have given all its own blood to fave a drop of mine. Then there was fuch a conformity in all our inclinations ! When Minerva was teaching me the leffons of wifdom, fhe delighted to be prefent; fhe heard, fhe retained, fhe gave them back to me, foftened and fweetened with the peculiar graces of her own mind. When we unbent our thoughts with the charms of poetry, when we read together the poems of Orpheus, Mufæus, and Linus, with what tafte did fhe difcern every excellence in them! My feelings were dull, compared to her's. She feemed herfelf to be the Mufe who had infpired those verfes, and had tuned their lyres to

to infuse into the hearts of mankind the love of wildom and virtue, and the fear of the Gods. How beneficent was fhe, how tender to my people! what care did the take to infruct them in all the finer elegant arts; to relieve the neceffities of the fick and aged; to fuperintend the education of children; to do my fubjects every good office of kind interceffion ; to lay before me their wants, to mediate for those who were objects of mercy, to fue for those who deferved the favours of the crown ! And thall I banifh myfelf for ever from fuch a confort? thall I give up her fociety for the brutal joys of a fenfual life, keeping indeed the form of a man, but having loft the human foul, or at least all its noble and godlike powers? Oh Circe, it is impoffible; I can't bear the thought.

Be more been being been been been Be gone-don't imagine that I afk you to flay. The daughter of the fun is not fo mean-spirited, as to folicit a mortal to share her happiness with her. It is a happiness which I find you cannot enjoy. I pity and despife you. All you have faid feems to me a jargon of fentiments fitter for a filly woman than a great man. Go, read, and fpin too, if you pleafe, with your wife. I forbid you to remain another day in my ifland. You shall have a fair wind to carry you from it. After that, may every florm, that Neptune can raife, purfue and overwhelm you !- Be gone, I fay, quit my fight.

ULYSSES.

Great goddefs, I obey-but remember your oath.

Bases dee 1 solpet you, and an unth your humble

a guardier succian of bonder. . In here's her man m tan fighting, in , is assuable fingle comparts, bry, dou's une affand

to infule into the bears of Bankind the love of wildom and virtue, and the iver a U.S. Q.J. Alov Deneficent was fire

MERCURY—An English Duellist— A North-American Savage.

DIALOGUE [361] THE DEAR

THE DUELLIST.

ERCURY, Charon's boat is on the other fide of the Merce Allow me, before it returns, to have fome converfation with the North-American Savage, whom you brought hither with me. I never before faw one of that species. He looks very grim .- Pray, fir, what is your name? I understand you fpeak English,

SAVAGE.

Yes, I learnt it in my childhood, having been bred for fome years among the English of New York. But, before I was a man, I returned to my valiant countrymen, the Mohawks; and having been villainoufly cheated by one of yours in the fale of fome rum, I never cared to have any thing to do with them afterwards. Yet I took up the hatchet for them with the reft of my tribe in the late war against France, and was killed while I was out upon a fcalping party. But I died very well fatisfied: for my brethren were victorious; and, before I was fhot, I had glorioufly scalped feven men, and five women and children. In a former war I had performed still greater exploits. My name is the Bloody Bear: it was given me to exprels my fiercenefs and valour.

DUELLIST.

Bloody Bear, I respect you, and am much your humble fervant. My name is Tom Pushwell, very well known at Arthur's. I am a gentleman by my birth, and by profession a gamefter and man of honour. I have killed men in fair fighting, in honourable fingle combat; but don't understand cutting the throats of women and children.

Aaa

SAVAGE.

to infuse into th

f hur. 3 O A V A 2 Savage: . I value no laws

Sir, that is our way of making war. Every nation has its cuftoms. But, by the grimnefs of your countenance, and that hole in your breaft, I prefume you were killed, as I was, in fome fealping party. How happened it that your enemy did not take off your fealp?

DUELLIST.

Sir, I was killed in a duel. A friend of mine had lent me a fum of money. After two or three years, being in great want himfelf, he asked me to pay him. I thought his demand, which was fomewhat peremptory, an affront to my honour, and fent him a challenge. We met in Hyde-Park. The fellow could not fence : I was abfolutely the adroiteft fwordfman in England. So I gave him three or four wounds; but at laft he run upon me with fuch impetuofity, that he put me out of my play, and I could not prevent him from whipping me through the lungs. I died the next day, as a man of honour fhould, without any fnivelling figns of contrition or repentance : and he will follow me foon; for his furgeon has declared his wounds to be mortal. It is faid, that his wife is dead of grief, and that his family of feven children will be undone by his death. So I am well revenged, and that is a comfort. For my part, I had no wife .- I always hated marriage: my whore will take good care of herfelf, and my children are provided for at the Foundlinghospital.

SAVAGE.

Mercury, I won't go in a boat with that fellow. He has murdered his countryman: he has murdered his friend: I fay politively, I won't go in a boat with that fellow. I will fwim over the river: I can fwim like a duck.

MERCURY.

Swim over the Styx! it must not be done; it is against the laws of Pluto's empire. You must go in the boat, and be quiet.

5

SA-

DIALOGUE VI. SAVAGE.

Don't tell me of laws: I am a Savage: I value no laws. Talk of laws to the Englishman: there are laws in his country, and yet you fee he did not regard them. For they could never allow him to kill his fellow-subject, in time of peace, hecaufe he asked him to pay a debt. I know indeed, that the English are a barbarous nation; but they can't possibly be fo brutal as to make fuch things lawful.

MERCURY.

You reason well against him. But how comes it that you are fo offended with murder; you, who have frequently maffacred women in their fleep, and children in their cradle?

SAVAGE.

I killed none but my enemies : I never killed my own countrymen: I never killed my friend :--- Here, take my blanket, and let it come over in the boat; but fee that the murderer does not fit upon it, or touch it. If he does, I will burn it inftantly in the fire I fee yonder. Farewell .- I am determined to fwim over the water. I and to a nod on wolld live MERCURY.

By this touch of my wand I deprive thee of all thy ftrength. -Swim now if thou canft.

SAVAGE.

This is a potent enchanter .- Reftore me my ftrength, and I promife to obey thee.

MERCURY. They are all

I reftore it; but be orderly, and do as I bid you: otherwife worfe will befall you.

DUELLIST.

Mercury, leave him to me. I'll tutor him for you. Sirrah Savage, doft thou pretend to be alhamed of my company? doft thou know that I have kept the best company in England? SAVAGE. Aaa 2

Y SAVAGE.M

I know thou art a fcoundrel.—Not pay thy debts! kill thy friend who lent thee money for afking thee for it! Get out of my fight. I will drive thee into Styx.

ALL SIMERCURY, badd stoled smoo Lov

Stop.—I command thee. No violence.—Talk to him calmly. SAVAGE.

I must obey thee.—Well, fir, let me know what merit you had, to introduce you into good company ? what could you do?

DUELLIST.

Sir, I gamed, as I told you.—Befides, I kept a good table. I eat as well as any man either in England or France.

SAVAGE, and mo hun one 1

Eat ! did you ever eat the liver of a Frenchman, or his leg, or his thoulder! There is *fine eating !* I have eat twenty.—My table was always *well ferved*. My wife was effected the beft cook for the dreffing of man's flefh in all North-America. You will not pretend to compare your *eating* with mine ?

barna, take there the Mages to your care. How

I danced very finely.

I'll dance with thee for thy ears.—I can dance all day long. I can dance the war-dance with more fpirit than any man of my nation. Let us fee thee begin it. How thou flandefl like a poft! Has Mercury flruck thee with his enfeebling rod? or art thou afhamed to let us fee how aukward thou art? If he would permit me, I would teach thee to dance in a way that thou haft never yet learnt. But what elfe canft thou do, thou bragging ra[cal?]

DUELLIST.

O heavens! must I bear this! What can I do with this fellow? I have neither fword, nor pistol. And his shade seems to be twice as strong as mine.

MERCURY.

DIAID HATL OG UUE OVLAID

MERCURY.

You must answer his questions. It was your own defire to have a conversation with him. He is not well bred; but he will tell you fome truths, which you muft neceffarily hear when you come before Rhadamanthus. He afked you what you

DUELLIST.

I fung very agreeably.

SAVAGE. THE DOT Soulous of bad

Let me hear you fing your death fong, or the war whoop. I challenge you to fing .- Come, begin .- The fellow is mute.-Mercury, this is a liar .- He has told us nothing but lies. Let me pull out his tongue.

Ear / did y ever catriser 12' 2 "0 a renchman. of his legs

The lie given me !--- and alas ! I dare not refent it. What an indelible difgrace to the family of the Pufhwells! This indeed is damnation. MERCURY. of briter, ton live no Y

Here, Charon, take thefe two Savages to your care. How far the barbarifm of the Mohawk will excufe his horrid acts, I leave Minos to judge. But what can be faid for the other, for the Englishman? The custom of duelling? A bad excuse at the beft! but here it cannot avail. The fpirit that urged him to draw his fword against his friend is not that of bonour ; it is the fpirit of the Furies, and to them he must go.

SAVAGE.

If he is to be punished for his wickedness, turn him over to me. I perfectly understand the art of tormenting. Sirrah, I begin my work with this kick on your breech.

DUELLIST.

Oh my honour, my honour, to what infamy art thou fallen Long as mine. 1

DIA-

W MARY - MOMMAN TO D I A L O G U E VII.

PLINY THE ELDER. -PLINY THE YOUNGER.

PLINY THE ELDER.

V. C. Plinii Epift. l. vi. ep. 20.

JNIVERSITÄT BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN THE account that you give me, nephew, of your beha-viour, amidft the terrors and perils that accompanied the first eruption of Vesuvius, does not please me much. There was more of vanity in it than of true magnanimity. Nothing is great that is unnatural and affected. When the earth was fhaking beneath you, when the whole heaven was darkened with fulphureous clouds; when all nature feemed falling into its final destruction, to be reading Livy, and making extracts, was an abfurd affectation. To meet danger with courage, is manly; but to be infenfible of it, is brutal flupidity; and to pretend infenfibility, where it cannot be fuppofed, is ridiculous falfenefs. When you afterwards refused to leave your aged mother, and fave yourfelf without her, you indeed acted nobly. It was also becoming a Roman to keep up her spirits, amidst all the horrors of that tremendous fcene, by fhewing yourfelf undifmayed. But the real merit and glory of this part of your behaviour is funk by the other, which gives an air of oftentation and vanity to the whole.

PLINY THE YOUNGER.

That vulgar minds fhould confider my attention to my ftudies in fuch a conjuncture as unnatural and affected, I fhould not much wonder. But that you would blame it as fuch, I did not apprehend; you, whom no bufinefs could feparate from the Mufes; you, who approached nearer to the fiery florm, and died by the fuffocating heat of the vapour.

PLINY

PLINY THE ELDER.

I died in doing my duty. Let me recall to your remem- v. Epit. 16. brance all the particulars, and then you shall judge yourself. on the difference of your behaviour and mine. I was the præfect of the Roman fleet which then lay at Mifenum. On the first account I received of the very unufual cloud that appeared in the air, I ordered a veffel to carry me out, to fome diffance from the fhore, that I might the better obferve the phænomenon, and endeavour to difcover its nature and caufe. This I did, as a philosopher; and it was a curiofity proper and natural to an inquisitive mind. I offered to take you with me, and furely you should have gone; for Livy might have been read at any other time, and fuch fpectacles are not frequent. When I came out from my house, I found all the inhabitants of Mifenum flying to the fea. That I might affift them, and all others who dwelt on the coaft, I immediately commanded the whole fleet to put out, and failed with it all round the bay of Naples, steering particularly to those parts of the shore where the danger was greatest, and from whence the affrighted people were endeavouring to efcape with the most trepidation. Thus I happily preferved fome thousands of lives; noting at the same time, with an unfhaken composure and freedom of mind, the feveral phænomena of the eruption. Towards night, as we approached to the foot of Mount Vefuvius, our gallies were covered with afhes, the flowers of which grew continually hotter and hotter; then pumice flones, and burnt and broken pyrites, began to fall on our heads; and we were flopt by the obftacles which the ruins of the vulcano had fuddenly formed, by falling into the fea, and almost filling it up, on that part of the coaft. I then commanded my pilot to fleer to the villa of my-friend Pomponianus, which, you know, was fituated in the inmost recess of the bay. The wind was very favourable to carry me thither, but would not allow him to put off from the:

the fhore, as he was defirous to have done. We were therefore conftrained to pass the night in his house. The family watched, and I flept; till the heaps of pumice flones, which inceffantly fell from the clouds, that had by this time been impelled to that fide of the bay, rofe fo high in the area of the apartment I lay in, that, if I had flaid any longer, I could not have got out; and the earthquakes were fo violent, as to threaten every moment the fall of the house. We therefore thought it more fafe to go into the open air, guarding our heads, as well as we were able, with pillows tied upon them. The wind continuing contrary, and the fea very rough, we all remained on the fhore, till the defcent of a fulphureous and fiery vapour fuddenly opprefied my weak lungs, and put an end to my life. In all this I hope that I acted as the duty of my flation required, and with true magnanimity. But on this occasion, and in many other parts of your conduct, I must fay, my dear nephew, there was a mixture of vanity blended with your virtue, which impaired and difgraced it. Without that, you would have been one of the worthieft men whom Rome has ever produced: for none excelled you in fincere integrity of heart and greatness of fentiments. Why would you lose the fubftance of glory, by feeking the fhadow?-Your eloquence had, I think, the fame fault as your manners: it was generally too affected. You professed to make Cicero your guide and pattern. But when one reads his panegyric upon Julius Cæfar, in his oration for Marcellus, and your's upon Trajan; the first feems the genuine language of truth and nature, raifed and dignified with all the majefty of the most fublime oratory : the latter appears the harangue of a florid rhetorician, more defirous to spine, and to fet off his own wit, than to extol the great man whofe virtues he was praifing.

PLINY

DIAL DOIGOUEDOVILAIO

the flore, as he was defirous to have done. We were there-

369

I will not queftion your judgement either of my life or my writings. They might both have been better, if I had not been too folicitous to render them perfect. It is perhaps fome excufe for the affectation of my ftyle, that it was the fashion of the age in which I wrote. Even the eloquence of Tacitus, however nervous and fublime, was not unaffected. Mine indeed was more diffuse, and the ornaments of it were more tawdry; but his laboured concifencis, the conftant glow of his diction, and pointed brilliancy of his fentences, were no lefs unnatural. One principal caufe of this I fuppofe to have been, that as we defpaired of excelling the two great mafters of oratory, Cicero and Livy, in their own manner, we took up another, which, to many, appeared more thining, and gave our compositions a more original air. But it is mortifying to me to fay much on this fubject. Permit me therefore to refume the contemplation of that on which our convertation turned before. What a direful calamity was the eruption of Vefuvius, which you have been defcribing! Don't you remember the beauty of that fine coaft, and of the mountain itfelf, before it was torn with the violence of those internal fires, that forced their way through its furface. The foot of it was covered with corn fields and rich meadows, interfperfed with folendid villas, and magnificent towns: the fides of it were cloathed with the beft vines in Italy. How quick, how unexpected, how terrible was the change! All was at once overwhelmed, with afhes, cinders, broken rocks, and fiery torrents, prefenting to the eye the most difinal fcene of horror and defolation !. or take and own and the set of bas , set of

PLINY THE ELDER. HOUSE Sod w and

You paint it very truly.—But has it never occurred to your philosophical mind, that this change is a striking emblem of that which must happen, by the natural course of things, to B b b every-

every rich, luxurious flate! While the inhabitants of it are funk in voluptuoufnefs, while all is finiling around them, and they imagine that no evil, no danger is nigh, the latent feeds of deftruction are fermenting within; till, breaking out on a fudden, they lay wafte all their opulence, all their boafted delights; and leave them a fad monument of the fatal effects of internal tempefts and convultions.

DIALOGUE VIII.

FERNANDO CORTEZ-WILLIAM PENN.

CORTEZ.

IS it poffible, William Penn, that you fhould ferioufly compare your glory with mine! the planter of a fmall colony in North-America prefume to vie with the conqueror of the great Mexican empire!

PENN.

Friend, I pretend to no glory,—the LORD preferve me from it!—All glory is *bis*;—but this I fay, that I was *bis inftrument* in a more glorious work than that performed by thee: incomparably more glorious.

CORTEZ.

Doft thou not know, William Penn, that with lefs than fix hundred Spanifh foot, eighteen horfe, and a few fmall pieces of cannon, I fought and defeated innumerable armies of very brave men, dethroned an emperor who had been raifed to the throne by his valour, and excelled all his countrymen in the fcience of war, as much as they excelled all the reft of the Weft Indian nations? that I made him my prifoner in his own capital;

DIALOGUE VIII.

pital; and, after he had been depofed and flain by his fubjects, vanquifhed and took Guatimozin, his fucceffor, and accomplifhed my conqueft of the whole empire of Mexico, which I loyally annexed to the Spanifh crown? Doft thou not know, that, in doing thefe wonderful acts, I fhewed as much courage as Alexander the Great, as much prudence as Cæfar? that, by my policy, I ranged under my banners the powerful commonwealth of Tlafcala, and brought them to affift me in fubduing the Mexicans, though with the lofs of their own beloved independence? and that, to confummate my glory, when the governor of Cuba, Velafquez, would have taken my command from me, and facrificed me to his envy and jealoufy, I drew from him all his forces, and joined them to my own, fhewing myfelf as fuperior to all other Spaniards as I was to the Indians?

PENN.

I know very well that thou waft as fierce as a lion, and as fubtle as a ferpent. The devil, perhaps, may place thee as high *in his black lift of heroes* as Alexander or Cæfar. It is not my bufinefs to interfere with him in fettling thy rank. But hark thee, friend Cortez—What right hadft thou, or had the king of Spain himfelf, to the Mexican empire? Anfwer me that, if thou canft.

CORTEZ.

The pope gave it to my mafter.

PENN.

The devil offered to give our LORD all the kingdoms of the earth; and I fuppofe the pope, as *bis vicar*, gave thy mafter this: in return for which he *fell down and worfbiped bim*, like an idolater as he was. But fuppofe the high prieft of Mexico had taken it into his head to give Spain to Motezuma, would his grant have been good?

Bbb2

COR-

CORTEZ.

These are questions of cafuistry, which it is not the business of a foldier to decide. We leave that to gownfmen. But pray, Mr. Penn, what right had you to the province you fettled ?

PENN.

An honeft right of fair purchase. We gave the native favages fome things they wanted, and they in return gave us lands they did not want. All was amicably agreed on, not a drop of blood fhed to flain our acquifition.

CORTEZ.

I am afraid there was a little fraud in the purchase. Thy followers, William Penn, are faid to think cheating in a quiet and fober way no mortal fin.

and swart boy formw op E N N.

The faints are always calumniated by the ungodly. But it was a fight which an angel might contemplate with delight, to behold the colony I fettled ! to fee us living with the Indians like innocent lambs, and taming the ferocity of their barbarous manners by the gentleness of ours ! to fee the whole country, which before was an uncultivated wilderness, rendered as fertile and fair as the garden of God! O Fernando Cortez, Fernando Cortez ! didit thou leave the great empire of Mexico in that flate? No, thou hadft turned those delightful and populous regions into a defert, a defert flooded with blood. Doft thou not remember that most infernal scene, when the noble emperor Guatimozin was ftretched out by thy foldiers upon hot burning coals, to make him difcover into what part of the lake of Mexico he had thrown the royal treasures? are not his groans ever founding in the ears of thy confcience? do not they rend thy hard heart, and ftrike thee with more horror than the yells of the Furies?

COR-

CORTEZ.

Alas! I was not prefent when that dire act was done. Had I been there, I would have forbidden it. My nature was mild.

PENN.

Thou wast the captain of that band of robbers, who did this horrid deed. The advantage they had drawn from thy counfels and conduct enabled them to commit it: and thy skill faved them afterwards from the vengeance that was due to fo enormous a crime. The enraged Mexicans would have properly punished them for it, if they had not had thee for their general, thou *lieutenant of Satan*.

CORTEZ.

The faints I find can rail, William Penn. But how do you hope to preferve this admirable colony which you have fettled? Your people, you tell me, live like innocent lambs. Are there no wolves in North America to devour those lambs? But if the Americans should continue in perpetual peace with all your succeffors there, the French will not. Are the inhabitants of Pennfylvania to make war against them with prayers and preaching? If fo, that garden of GoD, which you fay you have planted, will undoubtedly be their prey, and they will take from you your property, your laws, and your religion.

PENN.

The LORD's will be done! The LORD will defend us, against the rage of our enemies, if it be his good pleasure.

CORTEZ.

Is this the wifdom of a great legiflator? I have heard fome of your countrymen compare you to Solon! did Solon, think you, give laws to a people, and leave those laws and that people at

at the mercy of every invader? The first bufiness of legislature is, to provide a military ftrength that may defend the whole fyftem. If a houfe is built in a land of robbers, without a gate to fhut, or a bolt or bar to fecure it, what avails it how wellproportioned, or how commodious, the architecture of it may be? Is it richly furnished within? the more it will tempt the hands of violence and of rapine to feize its wealth. The world, William Penn, is all a land of robbers. Any flate or commonwealth erected therein muft be well fenced and fecured by good military inflitutions; or, the happier it is in all other refpects, the greater will be its danger, the more fpeedy its deftruction. Perhaps the neighbouring English colonies may for a while protect your's: but that precarious fecurity cannot always preferve you. Your plan of government must be changed, or your colony will be loft. What I have faid is also applicable to Great Britain itself. If an encrease of its wealth be not accompanied with an encreafe of its force, that wealth will become the prey of fome of the neighbouring nations, in which the martial fpirit is more prevalent than the commercial. And whatever praise may be due to its civil inflitutions, if they are not guarded by a wife fyftem of military policy, they will be found of no value, being unable to prevent their own diffolution.

PENN.

These are fuggestions of human wildom. The doctrines I held were *in/pired*; they came from above.

CORTEZ.

It is blafphemy to fay, that any folly could come from the Fountain of Wifdom. Whatever is inconfiftent with the great laws of nature, and with the neceffary flate of human fociety, cannot poffibly have been infpired by GoD. Self-defence is as neceffary to nations as to men. And fhall particulars have a right which nations have not? True religion, William Penn, is

is the perfection of reason. Fanaticism is the difgrace, the defruction of reason.

PENN.

Though what thou fayeft fhould be true, it does not come well from thy mouth. A *Papift* talk of *reafon 1* Go to the Inquifition, and tell *them* of *reafon*, and *the great laws of nature*. They will broil thee, as thy foldiers broiled the unhappy Guatimozin. Why doft thou turn pale? Is it the name of the Inquifition, or the name of Guatimozin, that troubles and affrights thee? O wretched man! who madeft thyfelf a voluntary inftrument to carry into a new-difcovered world that hellifh tribunal ! Tremble and fhake when thou thinkeft, that every murder the inquifitors have committed, every torture they have inflicted on the innocent Indians, is originally owing to thee. Thou muft anfwer to Gop for all their inhumanity, for all their injuffice. What wouldft thou give to part with the renown of thy conquefts, and to have a confcience as pure and undifturbed as mine?

CORTEZ.

I feel the force of thy words. They pierce me like daggers. I can never, never be happy, while I retain any memory of the ills I have caufed.——Yet I thought I did right. I thought I laboured to advance the glory of GoD, and propagate in the remoteft parts of the earth his holy Religion. He will be merciful to well-defigning and pious error. Thou alfo wilt have need of that gracious indulgence; though not, I own, fo much as I.

PENN.

Afk thy heart, whether ambition was not thy real motive, and zeal the pretence?

CORTEZ.

Afk thine, whether thy zeal had no worldly views, and whether thou didft believe all the nonfenfe of the fect, at the 7 head

DIALOGUE IX.

MARCUS PORTIUS CATO.—MESSALLA CORVINUS.

any any damy

CATO.

O H Meffalla!—is it then poffible that what fome of our countrymen tell me fhould be true? Is it poffible that you could live the courtier of Octavius, that you could accept of employments and honours from him, from the tyrant of your country; you, the brave, the noble-minded, the virtuous Meffalla; you, whom, I remember, my fon-in-law Brutus has frequently extolled, as the moft promifing youth in Rome, tutored by philofophy, trained up in arms, fcorning all those foft, effeminate pleafures, that reconcile men to an eafy and indolent fervitude, fit for all the rougheft tafks of honour and virtue, fit to live or to *die* a freeman?

MESSALLA.

Marcus Cato, I revere both your life and your death: but the laft, permit me to tell you, did no good to your country; and the former would have done more, if you could have mitigated a little the fternnefs of your virtue, I will not fay of your pride. For my own part, I adhered with conftant integrity and unwearied zeal to the republic, while the republic exifted. I fought for her at Philippi, under the only commander, who, if he had conquered, would have conquered for her, not for himfelf. When he was dead, I faw that nothing remained to my country but *the choice of a mafter*. I chofe *the beft*.

The beft!-What! a man who had broken all laws, who had violated all trufts, who had led the armies of the commonwealth

CATO.

DIALOGUE, IX.

377

wealth against Antony, and then joined with him and that fottish traitor Lepidus, to fet up a Triumvirate more execrable by far than either of the former; who shed the best blood in Rome by an inhuman profeription; murdered even his own guardian; murdered Cicero, to whose confidence, too improvidently given, he owed all his power! Was this the master you chose? could you bring your tongue to give him the name of *Augustus*? could you ftoop to beg confulships and triumphs from him? Oh shame to virtue! O degeneracy of Rome! To what infamy are her fons, her nobless fors, fallen! The thought of it pains me more than the wound that I died of: it shaps my foul.

MESSALLA.

Moderate, Cato, the vehemence of your indignation. There has always been too much paffion mixed with your virtue. The enthufiaim you are poffeffed with is a noble one; but it diffurbs your judgement. Hear me with patience, and with the tranquillity that becomes a philosopher. It is true, that Octavius had done all you have faid : but it is no lefs true, that in our circumftances he was the beft mafter Rome could chufe. His mind was fitted by nature for empire. His underflanding was clear, and ftrong. His passions were cool, and under the abfolute command of his reason. His name gave him an authority over the troops and the people, which no other Roman could poffiefs in an equal degree. He uled that authority to reftrain the exceffes of both, which it was no longer in the power of the fenate to reprefs, nor of any other general, or magistrate in the state. He restored discipline in our armies, the first means of falvation, without which no legal government could have been formed or fupported. He avoided all odious and invidious names. He maintained and respected those which time and long habits had endeared to the Roman people. He permitted a generous liberty of fpeech. He treated the nobles of Pompey's party as well as those of his father's, Ccc

378

DIALOGUES OF THE DEAD.

father's, if they did not themfelves, for factious purpoles, keep up the diffinction. He formed a plan of government, moderate, decent, respectable, which left the fenate its majefty, and fome of its power. He reftored vigour and fpirit to the laws; he made new and good ones for the reformation of manners; he enforced their execution; he governed the empire with lenity, juffice, and glory: he humbled the pride of the Parthians; he broke the fierceness of the barbarous nations: he gave to his country, exhausted and languishing with the great lofs of blood, which the had fuffained in the courfe of fo many civil wars, the bleffing of peace; a bleffing which was become fo neceffary for her, that without it fhe could enjoy no other. In doing these things, I acknowledge, he had my affistance. I am prouder of it, and I think I can justify myself more effectually to my country, than if I had died by my own hand at Philippi. Believe me, Cato, it is better to do fome good than to project a great deal. A little practicable virtue is of more use to fociety than the most fublime theory, or the best principles of government ill applied.

CATO.

Yet I must think it was beneath the character of Mesialla to join in fupporting a government, which, though coloured and mitigated, was still a tyranny. Had you not better have gone into a voluntary exile, where you would not have feen the face of the tyrant, and where you might have quietly practifed those private virtues, which are all that the gods require from good men in certain fituations?

MESSALLA.

No:-I did much more good by continuing at Rome. Had Augustus required of me any thing base, any thing fervile, I would have gone into exile, I would have died, rather than do it. -But he respected my virtue, he respected my dignity; he treated me as well as Agrippa, or as Mæcenas, with this diftinction

DIALOGUE IX.

tinction alone, that he never employed my fword but against foreign nations, or the old enemies of the republic.

CATO.

It muft, I own, have been a pleafure to be employed against Antony, that monfter of vice, who plotted the ruin of liberty, and the raifing of himfelf to fovereign power, amidft the riot of Bacchanals, and in the embraces of harlots : who, when he had attained to that power, delivered it up to a lascivious queen, and would have made an Egyptian ftrumpet the miffrefs of Rome, if the battle of Actium had not faved us from that last of misfortunes.

MESSALLA.

In that battle I had a confiderable fhare. So I had in encouraging the liberal arts and fciences, which Augustus protected. Under his judicious patronage the Mufes made Rome their capital feat. It would have pleafed you to have known Virgil, Horace, Tibullus, Ovid, Livy, and many more, whofe names will be illustrious to all generations, and a commercial

CATO.

I underftand you, Meffalla. Your Augustus and you, after the ruin of our liberty, made Rome a Greek city, an academy of fine wits, another Athens under the government of Demetrius Phalareus. I had much rather have feen her under Fabricius and Curius, and her other honeft old confuls, who could not read.

MESSALLA.

Yet to thefe writers the will owe as much of her glory as the did to those heroes. I could fay more, a great deal more, on the happiness of the mild dominion of Augustus. I might even add, that the valt extent of the empire, the factions of the nobility, and the corruption of the people, which no laws under the ordinary magistrates of the state were able to restrain, feemed necefiarily to require fome change in the government : that

Ccc 2

that Cato himfelf, had he remained upon earth, could have done us no good, unlefs he would have yielded to become our prince. But I fee you confider me as a deferter from the republic, and an apologift for a tyrant. I therefore leave you to the company of those ancient Romans, for whose fociety you were always much fitter than for that of your contemporaries. Cato should have lived with Fabricius and Curius, not with Pompey and Cæfar.

all commission where says say that as the period to

DIALOGUE X.

CHRISTINA, Queen of Sweden.-Chancellor OXENSTIERN.

CHRISTINA.

YOU feem to avoid me, Oxenftiern; and, now we are met, you don't pay me the reverence that is due to your queen! Have you forgotten that I was your fovereign?

OXENSTIERN.

I am not your fubject here, madam; but you have forgotten, that you yourfelf broke that bond, and freed me from my allegiance, many years before you died, by abdicating the crown, against my advice and the inclination of your people. Reverence here is paid only to virtue.

CHRISTINA.

I fee you would mortify me, if it were in your power, for acting against your advice. But my fame does not depend upon your judgement. All Europe admired the greatness of my mind in refigning a crown, to dedicate myself entirely to the love of the sciences and the fine arts: things of which you had no taste in barbarous Sweden, the realm of Goths and Vandals,

QXEN-

DIALOGUEX.

OXENSTIERN,

There is hardly any mind too great for a crown; but there are many too little. Are you fure, madam, it was magnanimity, that caufed you to fly from the government of a kingdom, which your anceftors, and particularly your heroic father, Guftavus, had ruled with fo much glory?

CHRISTINA.

Am I fure of it ? Yes :----- and to confirm my own judge-ment, I have that of many learned men and beaux esprits of all countries, who have celebrated my action as the perfection of heroifm.

OXENSTIER N.

Those beaux esprits judged according to their predominant paffion. I have heard young ladies express their admiration of Mark Antony for heroically leaving his fleet at the battle of Actium, to follow his miftrefs. Your paffion for literature had the fame effect upon you. But why did not you indulge it in a manner more becoming your birth and rank? why did not you bring the Mufes to Sweden, inflead of deferting that kingdom to feek them in Rome? For a prince to encourage and protect arts and fciences, and more especially to instruct an illiterate people, and infpire them with knowledge, politenefs, and fine tafte, is indeed an act of true greatnefs.

CHRISTINA.

The Swedes were too gross to be refined by any culture, which I could have given to their dull, their half-frozen fouls. Wit and genius require the influence of a more Southern climate.

OXENSTIERN.

The Swedes too grofs ! No, madam : not even the Ruffians. are too grofs to be refined, if they had a prince to inftruct them.

CHRISTINA.

It was too tedious a work for the vivacity of my temper to polifh bears into men : I fhould have died of the fpleen before I had

I had made any proficiency in it. My defire was to fhine among those who were qualified to judge of my talents. At Paris, at Rome, I had the glory of shewing the French and Italian wits, that the North could produce one not inferior to them. They beheld me with wonder. The homage I had received in my palace at Stockholm was paid to my dignity : that which I drew from the French and Roman academies was paid to my talents. How much more glorious, how much more delightful to an elegant and rational mind, was the latter than the former! Could you once have felt the joy, the tranfport of my heart, when I faw the greateft authors, and all the celebrated artifts, in the most learned and civilized countries of Europe, bringing their works to me, and fubmitting the merit of them to my decifions; when I faw the philosophers, the rhetoricians, the poets, making my judgement the flandard of their reputation; you would not wonder that I preferred the empire of wit to any other empire.

OXENSTIERN.

O great Guftavus! my ever honoured, my adored mafter! O greateft of kings, greateft in valour, in virtue, in wifdom, with what indignation muft thy foul, enthroned in heaven, have looked down on thy unworthy, thy degenerate daughter! With what thame muft thou have feen her rambling about from court to court, deprived of her royal dignity, debafed into a pedant, a witling, a fmatterer in fculpture and painting, reduced to beg or buy flattery from each needy rhetorician, or hireling poet! I weep to think on this flain, this difhonourable flain, to thy illuftrious blood! And yet—would to Gop! would to Gop! this was all the pollution it has fuffered!

CHRISTINA.

Dareft thou, Oxenftiern, impute any blemish to my honour?

Madam, the world will fcarce refpect the frailties of queens when they are on their thrones; much lefs when they have voluntarily

DIALOGUEX.

voluntarily degraded themfelves to the level of the vulgar. And if fcandalous tongues have unjuftly afperfed their fame, the way to clear it is not by an *affafination*.

CHRISTINA.

Oh! that I were alive again, and reftored to my throne. that I might punish the infolence of this hoary traitor !- But, fee! he leaves me, he turns his back upon me with cool contempt!-Alas! do I not deferve this fcorn? In fpite of myfelf I must confess that I do .- O vanity, how short lived are the pleafures thou beftoweft! I was thy votary: thou wast the god for whom I changed my religion. For thee I forfook my country and my throne. What compensation have I gained for all these facrifices, fo lavishly, fo imprudently made? Some puffs of incenfe from authors, who thought their flattery due to the rank I had held, or hoped to advance themfelves by my recommendation, or, at beft, over-rated my passion for litera-ture, and praised me, to raise the value of those talents with which they were endowed. But in the effeem of wife men I ftand very low; and their effeem alone is the true measure of glory. Nothing, I perceive, can give the mind a lafting joy, but the confcioufnefs of having performed our duty in that flation, which it has pleafed the divine Providence to affign to us. The glory of virtue is folid and eternal: all other will fade away like a thin vapoury cloud, on which the cafual glance of fome faint beams of light has fuperficially imprinted their weak and transient colours.

XXXXXXXXXX

DIALOGUE XI.

TITUS VESPASIANUS.—PUBLIUS CORNELIUS SCIPIO AFRICANUS.

TITUS.

N O—Scipio, I can't give place to you in this.—In other refpects I acknowledge myfelf your inferior, though I was emperor of Rome, and you only her conful. I think your triumph

umph over Carthage more glorious than mine over Judæa: but in that I gained over love, 1 must efteem myfelf fuperior to you, though your generofity with regard to the fair Celtiberian, your captive, has been celebrated fo highly.

SCIPIO.

Fame has been then unjust to your merit : for little is faid of the *continence* of Titus : but mine has been the favourite topic of eloquence in every age and country.

TITUS.

It has:—and in particular your great hiftorian Livy has poured forth all the ornaments of his admirable rhetoric to embellifh and dignify that part of your flory. I had a great hiftorian too, Cornelius Tacitus: but either from the brevity which he affected in writing, or from the feverity of his nature, which, never having felt the paffion of love, thought the fubduing of it too eafy a victory to deferve great encomiums, he has beflowed but three lines upon my parting with Berenicć, which coft me more pain, and greater efforts of mind, than the conqueft of Jerufalem.

SCIPIO.

I with to hear from yourfelf the hiftory of that parting, and what could make it fo hard and painful to you.

TITUS.

While I ferved in Paleftine under the aufpices of my father, Vefpafian, I became acquainted with Berenicé, fifter to king Agrippa, and who was herfelf a queen in one of those Eastern countries. She was the most beautiful woman in Afia; but she had graces more irrefiftible still than her beauty. She had all the infinuation and wit of Cleopatra, without her coquetry. I loved her, and was beloved: she loved my person, not my greatness. Her tenderness, her fidelity, so enflamed my passion for her, that I gave her a promise of marriage.

SCI-

SCIPIO.

What do I hear? A Roman fenator promife to marry a queen ! TITUS.

I expected, Scipio, that your ears would be offended with the found of fuch a match. But confider that Rome was very different in my time from Rome in your's. The ferocious pride of our ancient republican fenators had bent itfelf to the obfequious complaifance of a court. Berenicé made no doubt, and I flattered myfelf, that it would not be inflexible in this point alone. But we thought it necefiary to defer the completion of our wifhes till the death of my father. On that event the Roman empire, and (what I knew fhe valued more) my hand, became due to her, according to my engagements.

SCIPIO.

The Roman empire due to a Syrian queen! Oh Rome, how art thou fallen ! Accurfed be the memory of Octavius Cæfar, who, by oppreffing its liberty, fo lowered the majefty of the republic, that a brave and virtuous Roman, in whom was vefted all the power of that mighty flate, could entertain fuch a thought! But did you find the fenate and people fo fervile, fo loft to all fenfe of their honour and dignity, as to affront the great genius of imperial Rome, and the eyes of her tutelary gods, the eyes of Jupiter Capitolinus, with the fight of a queen, an Afiatie queen, on the throne of the Cæfars?

TITUS.

I did not;-they judged of it as you, Scipio, judge; they detefted, they difdained it. In vain did I urge to fome particular friends, who reprefented to me the fenfe of the fenate and people, that a Meffalina, a Poppæa, were a much greater difhonour to the throne of the Cæfars than a virtuous foreign princefs*. Their prejudices were unconquerable; I faw it would be impoffible for me to remove them. But I might have

* The character of Berenicé in this dialogue is conformable to the idea given of her by Racine, not by Josephus. ufed

Ddd

ufed my authority to filence their murmurs. A liberal donative to the foldiers, by whom I was fondly beloved, would have fecured their fidelity, and confequently would have forced the fenate and people to yield to my inclination. Berenicé knew this, and with tears implored me not to facrifice her happinefs and my own to an unjuft prepofieffion. Shall I own it to you, Publius? My heart not only pitied her, but acknowledged the truth and folidity of her reafons. Yet fo much did I abhor the idea of tyranny, fo much refpect did I pay to the fentiments of my fubjects, that I determined to feparate myfelf from her for ever, rather than force either the laws or the prejudices of Rome to fubmit to my will.

Give me thy hand, noble Titus. Thou wast worthy of the empire; and Scipio Africanus honours thy virtue.

TITUS. My virtue can have no greater reward from the approbation of man. But, o Scipio, think what anguish my heart must have felt, when I took that refolution, and when I communicated it to my dear, my unhappy Berenicé. You faw the ftruggle of Mafiniffa, when you forced him to give up his beloved Sophonifba. Mine was a harder conflict. She had abandoned him to marry the king of Numidia. He knew that her ruling paffion was ambition, not love. He could not rationally effeem her, when fhe quitted a hufband, whom fhe had ruined, who had loft his crown and his liberty in the caufe of her country, and for her fake, to give her perfon to him, the capital foe of that unfortunate hufband. He muft, in spite of his passion, have thought her a perfidious, a detestable woman. But I esteemed Berenicé: fhe deferved my effeem. I was certain fhe would not have accepted the empire from any other hand : and had I been a private man, fhe would have raifed me to her throne. Yet I had the fortitude, I ought, perhaps, to fay, the bardnefs of heart, to bid her depart from my fight; depart for ever! What, o Publius, was

ATATO TATE O GUUE OXLATE

was your conqueft over yourfelf, in giving back to her betrothed lover the Celtiberian captive, compared to this? Indeed that was no conqueft. I will not fo difhonour the virtue of Scipio, as to think he could feel any flruggle with himfelf on that account. A woman engaged to another, engaged by affection as well as vows, let her have been ever fo beautiful, could raife in your heart no fentiments but compafiion and friendfhip. To have violated her, wou'd have been an act of brutality, which none but another Tarquin could have committed. To have detained her from her hufband, would have been cruel. But where love is mutual, where the object beloved fuffers more in the feparation than you do yourfelf, to part with *ber* is indeed a ftruggle! It is the hardeft facrifice a good heart can make to its duty.

SCIPIO.

I acknowledge that it is, and yield you the palm. But I will own to you, Titus, I never knew much of the tendernefs you defcribe. Hannibal, Carthage, Rome, the faving of my country, the fubduing of its rival, thefe filled my thoughts, and left no room there for those effeminate passions. I do not blame your fensibility: but, when I went to the capitol to talk with JOVE, I never confulted him about love affairs.

If my foul had been poffeffed by ambition alone, I might

poffibly have been a greater man than I was; but I fhould not have been more virtuous, nor have gained the title I preferred to that of Conqueror of Judæa and emperor of Rome, in being

vate man the world have railed me to het throne. Yet I had

called the Delight of Humankind.

Ddd 2 dott of Ddd 2

DIA-

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XII. She day of the .IIX

HENRY Duke of GUISE .- MACHIAVEL.

ecchary mografs of your well-concerted deligns. But on

GUISE. Stating and bak

AVAUNT! thou fiend—I abhor thy fight.—I look upon thee as the original caufe of my death, and of all the calamities brought upon the French nation, in my father's time and my own.

MACHIAVEL.

I the caufe of your death ! You furprize me !

GUISE.

Yes :- Your pernicious maxims of policy, imported from Florence with Catherine of Medicis, your wicked difciple, produced in France fuch a government, fuch diffimulation, fuch perfidy, fuch violent, ruthlefs counfels, as threw that whole kingdom into the utmost confusion, and ended my life, even in the palace of my fovereign, by the fwords of affaffins.

The stand blood I MACHIAVEL.

Whoever may have a right to complain of my policy, you, Sir, have not. You owed your greatness to it, and your deviating from it was the real caufe of your death. If it had not been for the affaffination of admiral Coligni and the maffacre of the Huguenots, the ftrength and power which the conduct of fo able a chief would have given to that party, after the death of your father, its most dangerous enemy, would have been fatal to your houfe: nor could you, even with all the advantage you drew from that great firoke of Royal policy, have acquired the authority you afterwards role to in the kingdom of France, but by purfuing my maxims; by availing yourfelf of the fpecious name of religion, to ferve the fecret purpofes of your ambiton; and by fuffering no reftraint of fear or confcience, not even the guilt of exciting a civil war, to check the 3 neceffary

DIALOGUE XII.

neceffary progrefs of your well-concerted defigns. But on the day of the barricades you most imprudently let the king escape out of Paris, when you might have flain or deposed him. This was directly against the great rule of my politics, not to flop fort in rebellion or treason till the work is fully compleated. And you were justly cenfured for it by Pope Sixtus Quintus, a more confummate politician, who faid, you ought to have known, that when a subject draws his sword against his king, he fould throw away the fcabbard. You likewife deviated from my counfels, by putting yourfelf in the power of a fovereign you had fo much offended. Why would you, against all the cautions I had given, expose your life in a royal caffle to the mercy of that prince? You trufted to his fear; but fear, infulted and desperate, is often cruel. Impute therefore your death, not to any fault in my maxims, but to your own folly in not having fufficiently observed them.

GUISE.

If neither I, nor that prince, had ever practifed your maxims in any part of our conduct, he would have reigned many years with honour and peace, and I fhould have rifen by my courage and talents to as high a pitch of greatness, as it coulisted with the duty of a fubject to defire. But your inftructions led us on into those crooked paths, out of which there was no retreat without great danger, nor a poffibility of advancing without being detefted by all mankind; and whoever is fo has every thing to fear from that detestation. I will give you a proof of this in the fate of a prince, who ought to have been your hero, inftead of Cæfar Borgia, becaufe he was incomparably a greater man, and, of all who ever lived, feems to have acted most steadily according to the rules laid down by See Machiayou; I mean Richard III, king of England. He flopped at vel's Prince. no crime that could be profitable to him : he was a diffembler, a hypocrite, a murderer in cool blood : after the death of his brother he gained the crown, by cutting off, without pity, all who

BIBLIOTHEK

who flood in his way. He trufted no man any further than helped his own purposes, and confisted with his own fafety. He liberally rewarded all fervices done him, but would not let the remembrance of them atone for offences, or fave any man from destruction who obstructed his views. Nevertheles, though his nature fhrunk from no wickedness which could ferve his ambition, he poffeffed and exercised all those virtues, which you recommend to the practice of your prince. He was bold and prudent in war, just and strict in the general administration of his government, and particularly careful, by a vigorous execution of the laws, to protect the people against injuries or oppressions from the great. In all his actions and words there conftantly appeared the higheft concern for the honour of the nation. He was neither greedy of wealth that belonged to other men, nor profuse of his own : but knew how to give, and where to fave. He profeffed a most edifying fense of religion, pretended great zeal for the reformation of manners, and was really an example of fobriety, chaftity, and temperance, in the whole courfe of his life. Nor did he shed any blood, but of those who were such obstacles in his way to dominion, as could not poffibly be removed by any other means. This was a prince after your heart : yet, mark his end. The horror his crimes had excited in the minds of his fubjects, and the deteftation it produced, were fo pernicious to him, that they enabled an exile, who had no right to the crown, and whofe abilities were much inferior to his, to invade his realm and deftroy him.

MACHIAVEL.

This example, I own, may feem to be of fome weight against the truth of my fystem. But at the fame time it demonstrates, that there was nothing fo new in the doctrines I published, as to make it reasonable to charge me with the diforders and mischiefs, which, fince my time, any kingdom may have happened to fuffer from the ambition of a subject, or the tyranny

DIALOGUE XII.

ranny of a prince. Human nature wants no teaching, to render it wicked. In courts more efpecially there has been, from the first institution of monarchies, a policy practifed, not lefs repugnant than mine to the narrow and vulgar laws of humanity and religion. Why should I be fingled out as worfe than other states fractioned and the final states of the states of

There have been, it muft be owned, in all ages and all flates, many wicked politicians. But thou art the first that ever *taught* the fcience of tyranny, reduced it to rules, and instructed his disciples how to acquire and fecure it, by treachery, perjuries, affassinations, profcriptions; and with a particular caution, not to be stopped in the progress of their crimes by any check of the confcience or feeling of the heart; but to push them as far as they shall judge to be necessary to their greatness and fasty. It is this which has given thee a pre-eminence in guilt over all other flatessen.

MACHIAVEL. If you had read my book with candour, you would have perceived, that I did not defire to render men either tyrants or rebels, but only fhewed, if they were fo, what conduct, in fuch circumftances, it would be rational and expedient for them to obferve.

When you were a minifter of flate in Florence, if any chemift, or phyfician, had publifhed a treatife, to inftruct his countrymen in the art of poifoning, and how to do it with the moft certain deftruction to others and fecurity to themfelves, would you have allowed him to plead in his juftification, that he did not defire men to poifon their neighbours; but, if they would use fuch evil means of mending their fortunes, there could furely be no harm in letting them know, what were the moft effectual poifons, and by what methods they might give them without being difcovered? Would you have thought it a fuf-

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

a fufficient apology for him, that he had dropped in his preface, or here and there in his book, a fober exhortation againft the committing of murder? Without all doubt, as a magistrate concerned for the fafety of the people of Florence, you would have punished the wretch with the utmost feverity, and taken great care to defiroy every copy of fo pernicious a book. Yet your own admired work contains a more baneful and more infernal art. It poisons states and kingdoms, and states malignity, like a general pestilence, over the whole world.

MACHIAVEL.

You muft acknowledge at leaft, that my difcourfe on Livy are full of wife and virtuous maxims and precepts of government.

This, I think, rather aggravates than alleviates your guilt. How could you fludy and comment upon Livy with fo acute and profound an underftanding, and afterwards write a book fo abfolutely repugnant to all the leftons of policy taught by that fage and moral hiftorian? how could you, who had feen the picture of virtue fo amiably drawn by his hand, and who feemed yourfelf to be fenfible of all its charms, fall in love with a *fury*, and fet up her dreadful image, as an object of worfhip to princes?

MACHIAVEL.

I was feduced by vanity.——My heart was formed to love virtue. But I wanted to be thought a greater genius in politics than Aristotle or Plato. Vanity, fir, is a passion as strong in authors as ambition in princes, or rather it is the same passion exerting itself differently. I was a duke of Gui/e in the republic of letters.

GUISE.

The bad influences of your guilt have reached further than mine, and been more latting. But, heaven be praifed, your credit is at prefent much declining in Europe. I have been told

DIALOGUE XII.

told by fome fhades who are lately arrived here, that the ableft flatefman of his time, a king, with whole fame the world is filled, has answered your book, and confuted all the principles of it, with a noble fcorn and abhorrence. I am also asfured, that in England there is a great and good king, whole whole life has been a continued opposition to your evil system; who has hated all cruelty, all fraud, all falseness; whose word has been facred, whofe honour inviolate; who has made the laws of his kingdom the rules of his government, and good faith and a regard for the liberty of mankind the principles of his conduct with refpect to foreign powers; who reigns more abfolutely now in the hearts of his people, and does greater things by the confidence they place in him, and by the efforts they make from the generous zeal of affection, than any monarch ever did, or ever will do, by all the arts of iniquity which you recommended.

DIALOGUE XIII.

VIRGIL.-HORACE .- MERCURY .- SCALIGER THE ELDER.

VIRGIL.

MY dear Horace, your company is my greateft delight, even in the Elyfian fields. No wonder it was fo when we lived together in Rome. Never had man fo genteel, fo agreeable, fo eafy a wit, or a temper fo pliant to the inclinations of others in the intercourfe of fociety. And then fuch integrity, fuch fidelity, fuch generofity in your nature! A foul fo free from all envy, fo benevolent, fo fincere, fo placable in its anger, fo warm and conftant in its affections! You were as neceffary to Mæcenas, as he to Auguftus. Your convertation fweetened to him all the cares of his miniftry: your gaiety cheared his drooping fpirits; and your counfels affifted him when he wanted advice. For you were capable, my dear Horace, of coun-E e e

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

feling flatefinen. Your fagacity, your difcretion, your fecrefy, your clear judgement in all affairs, recommended you to the confidence, not of Mæcenas alone, but of Auguftus himfelf; which you nobly made ufe of to ferve your old friends of the republican party, and to confirm both the minifter and the prince in their love of mild and moderate measures, yet with a fevere reftraint of licentiousness, the most dangerous enemy to the whole commonwealth under any form of government.

HORACE.

To be fo praifed by Virgil, would have put me in Elyfum while I was alive.—But I know your modefly will not fuffer me, in return for thefe encomiums, to fpeak of your character. Supposing it as perfect as your poems, you would think, as you did of them, that it wanted correction.

VIRGIL.

Don't talk of my modefty.— How much greater was your's, when you difclaimed the name of a poet, you whole odes are fo noble, fo harmonious, fo fublime!

HORACE.

I felt myfelf too inferior to the dignity of that name.

VIRGIL.

I think you did like Auguftus, when he refufed to accept the title of king, but kept all the power with which it was ever attended. Even in your epiftles and fatires, where the poet was concealed, as much as he could be, you may properly be compared to a prince in difguife, or in his hours of familiarity with his intimate friends: the pomp and majefty were let drop, but the greatnefs remained.

HORACE.

Well:—I will not contradict you; and (to fay the truth) I fhould do it with no very good grace, becaufe in fome of my odes I have not fpoken fo modeftly of my own poetry, as in my

DIALOGUE XIII.

my epiftles. But to make you know your pre-eminence over me and all writers of Latin verfe, I will carry you to Quintilian, the beft of all Roman critics, who will tell you in what rank you ought to be placed.

I fear his judgement of me was biaffed by your commendation.—But who is this fhade that Mercury is conducting? I never faw one that ftalked with fo much pride, or had fuch ridiculous arrogance expressed in his looks!

Edithe commenced VIRGILL Commence and

muitelle and a HORACE.

They come towards us:-Hail, Mercury! What is this ftranger with you?

His name is Julius Cæfar Scaliger, and he is by profession a critic.

Julius Cæfar Scaliger! He was, I prefume, a *dictator* in criticism.

Yes, and he has exercifed his fovereign power over you.

HORACE. I will not prefume to oppofe it. I had enough of following Brutus at Philippi. MERCURY.

Talk to him a little:——He'll amufe you. I brought him to you on purpofe. HORACE

Virgil, do you accoft him :----I can't do it with proper gravity: I fhall laugh in his face.

VIRGIL. Sir, may I alk for what reafon you caft your eyes fo fupercilioufly upon Horace and me? I don't remember that Augustus E e e 2 ever

ever looked down upon us with fuch an air of fuperiority, when we were his fubjects. A chirolines war lo mogin out ils inve or s c a L i g e r.

He was only a fovereign over your bodies, and owed his power to violence and ufurpation. But I have from nature an abfolute dominion over the wit of all authors, who are fubjected to me as the greatest of critics or hypercritics.

What address they dow I R G I Look the showed by

Your jurifdiction, great fir, is very extensive :--- and what judgements have you been pleafed to pass upon us?

SCALIGER D STONE STOP

Is it poffible you thould be ignorant of my decrees? I have placed you, Virgil, above Homer; whom I have fhewn to be-

VIRGIL.

Hold, fir,-no blafphemy against my master.

HORACE.

But what have you faid of me?

SCALIGER.

I have faid, that I had rather have written the little Dialogue between you and Lydia, than have been made king of Arragon. sonsbdaoo sat HORACE.

If we were in the other world, you fhould give me the kingdom, and take both the ode and the lady in return. But did you always pronounce fo favourably for us?

SCALIGER. MOLI TO STATIST

Send for my works and read them .- Mercury will bring them to you with the first learned ghost that arrives here from Europe. There is inftruction for you in them: I tell you of your faults .- But it was my whim to commend that little ode; and I never do things by halves. When I give praife, I give it liberally, 4

DIALOGUE XIII.

liberally, to fhew my royal bounty. But I generally blame, to exert all the vigour of my cenforian power, and keep my fubjects in awe.

HORACE.

You did not confine your fovereignty to poets ; you exercifed it, no doubt, over all other writers.

SCALIGER.

I was a poet, a philosopher, a statesman, an orator, an hiftorian, a divine, without doing the drudgery of any of thefe, but only cenfuring those who did, and shewing thereby the fuperiority of my genius over them all.

HORACE.

A fhort way indeed to universal fame! And I suppose you were very peremptory in your decifions.

SCALIGER.

Peremptory! ay .--- If any man dared to contradict my opinions, I called him a dunce, a rafcal, a villain, and frightened him out of his wits.

VIRGIL.

But what faid others to this method of difputation?

SCALIGER.

They generally believed me becaufe of the confidence of my affertions; and thought I could not be fo infolent, or fo angry, if I was not abfolutely fure of being in the right. Befides, in my controverfies, I had a great help from the language in which I wrote : for one can foold and call names with a much better grace in Latin than in French, or any tame, modern HORACE. tongue,

Have not I heard, that you pretended to derive your defcent from the princes of Verona?

-I.I.A D & ver do things by halves - When I give praife, I give it

SCALIGER. Pretended! do you prefume to deny it?

398

Not I indeed : — Genealogy is not my fcience. If you fhould claim to defcend in a direct line from king Midas, I would not difpute it.

VIRGIL.

I wonder, Scaliger, that you flooped to fo low an ambition. Was it not greater to reign over all Mount Parnaffus than over a petty flate in Italy?

SCALIGER.

You fay well.——I was too condefcending to the prejudices of vulgar opinion. The ignorant multitude imagine that a prince is a greater man than a critic. Their folly made me defire to claim kindred with the *Scalas* of Verona.

HORACE.

Pray, Mercury, how do you intend to difpofe of this august perfon? You can't think it proper to let him remain with us. —He must be placed with the demigods; he must go to Olympus.

MERCURY.

Be not afraid. — He fhall not trouble you long. I brought him hither to divert you with the fight of an animal you never had feen, and myfelf with your furprize. He is the chief of all the modern critics, the moft renowned captain of that numerous and dreadful band. Whatever you may think of him, I can ferioufly affure you, that, before he went mad, he had good parts, and great learning. But I will now explain to you the original caufe of the abfurdities he has uttered. His mind was formed in fuch a manner, that, like fome perfpective glaffes, it either diminifhed or magnified all objects too much; but above all others it magnified the good man to himfelf. This made him fo proud that it turned his brain. Now I have had my

JNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XIII.

my fport with him, I think it will be charity to reflore him to his fenfes; or rather to beflow what nature denied him, a found judgement. Come hither, Scaliger.—By this touch of my caduceus I give thee power to fee things as they are, and among others thyfelf.—Look, gentlemen, how his countenance is fallen in a moment ! Hear what he fays:—He is talking to himfelf.

SCALIGER.

Blefs me! with what perfons have I been difcourfing! with Virgil and Horace! How could I venture to open my lips in their prefence? Good Mercury, I befeech you, let me retire from a company for which I am very unfit. Let me go and hide my head in the deepeft fhade of that grove which I fee in the valley. After I have performed a penance there, I will crawl on my knees to the feet of those illustrious fhades, and beg them to fee me burn my impertinent books of criticism, in the fiery billows of Phlegethon, with my own hands.

MERCURY.

They will both receive thee into favour. This mortification of truly knowing thyfelf is a fufficient atonement for thy former prefumption.

英英英英英英英英英

DIALOGUE XIV.

bed of ben the BOILEAU. POPE. BOILEAU.

MR. Pope, you have done me great honour. I am told, that you made me your model in poetry, and walked on Parnaffus in the fame paths which I had trod.

POPE.

We both followed Horace: but in our manner of imitation, and in the turn of our natural genius, there was, I believe, much

much refemblance. We both were too irritable, and too eafily hurt by offences, even from the loweft of men. The keen edge of our wit was frequently turned against those whom it was more a share to contend with than an honour to vanquish.

BOILEAU.

Yes:—But in general we were the champions of good morals, good fenfe, and good learning. If our love of thefe was fometimes heated into anger against those who offended them no lefs than us, is that anger to be blamed?

POPE.

It would have been nobler, if we had not been parties in the quarrel. Our enemies obferve, that neither our cenfure, nor our praife, was always impartial.

BOILEAU.

It might perhaps have been better if in fome inflances we had not praifed or blamed fo much. But in panegyric and fatire moderation is infipid.

POPE.

Moderation is a cold *unpoetical* virtue. Mere historical truth is better written in profe. And therefore I think you did judicioufly, when you threw into the fire your history of Louis le Grand, and trufted his fame to your poems.

BOILEAU.

When those poems were published, that monarch was the idol of the French nation. If you and I had not known, in our occasional compositions, how to speak to the passions, as well as to the sober reason of mankind, we should not have acquired that despotic authority in the empire of wit, which made us so formidable to all the inferior tribe of poets in England and France. Besides, sharp fatirists want great patrons.

POPE.

All the praife which my friends received from me was unbought. In this, at leaft, I may boaft a fuperiority over the penfioned Boileau.

. BOILEAU.

DIALOGUE XIV.

BOILEAU.

A pension in France was an honourable diffinction. Had you been a Frenchman, you would have ambitiously fought it; had I been an Englishman, I should have proudly declined it. If our merit in other respects be not unequal, this difference will not fet me much below you in the temple of virtue or of fame.

It is not for me to draw a comparison between our works. But, if I may believe the best critics who have talked to me on the subject, my Rape of the Lock is not inferior to your Lutrin; and my Art of Criticism may well be compared with your Art of Poetry: my Ethic Epistles are esteemed at least equal to your's, and my Satires much better.

BOILEAU.

Hold, Mr. Pope.——If there is really fuch a fympathy in our natures as you have fuppofed, there may be reafon to fear, that, if we go on in this manner comparing our works, we fhall not part in good friendship.

OPE.

No, no:—the mild air of the Elyfina fields has mitigated my temper, as I prefume it has your's. But in truth our reputations are nearly on a level. Our writings are admired, almost equally (as I hear) for *energy and justness of thought*. We both of us carried the beauty of our *diction*, and the harmony of our *numbers*, to the highest perfection that our languages would admit. Our poems were polifhed to the utmost degree of correctness, yet without losing their fire, or the agreeable appearance of freedom and ease. We borrowed much from the ancients, though you, I believe, more than I: but our imitations (to use See Boileau's an expression of your own) bad still an original air.

I will confefs, fir, (to fhew you that the Elyfian climate has had its effects upon me) I will fairly confefs, without the leaft F f f ill

BOILEAU.

BIBLIOTHEK

ill humour, that in your Eloifa to Abelard, your Verfes to the Memory of an unfortunate Lady, and fome others you wrote in your youth, there is more fire of poetry, than in any of mine. You excelled in the pathetic, which I never approached. I will alfo allow, that you hit the manner of Horace, and the fly delicacy of his wit, more exactly than I, or than any other man who has written fince his time. Nor could I, nor did even Lucretius himfelf, make philosophy fo poetical, and embellish it with fuch charms as you have given to that of Plato, or (to fpeak more properly) of fome of his modern difciples, in your celebrated Estay on Man.

What do you think of my Homer?

BOILEAU.

Your Homer is the most spirited, the most poetical, the most elegant, and the most pleasing translation, that ever was made of any ancient poem; though not fo much in the manner of the original, or fo exactly agreeable to the fense in all places, as might perhaps be defired. But when 1 confider the years you fpent in this work, and how many excellent original poems you might, with lefs difficulty, have produced in that time, I can't but regret that your talents were thus employed. A great poet, fo tied down to a tedious translation, is a Columbus chained to an oar. What new regions of fancy, full of treafures yet untouched, might you have explored, if you had been at liberty to have boldly expanded your fails, and fteered your own courfe, under the conduct and direction of your own genius!-But I am ftill more angry with you for your edition of Shakespear. The office of an editor was below you, and your mind was unfit for the drudgery it requires. Would any body think of employing a Raphael to clean an old picture?

The principal caufe of my undertaking that talk was zeal for the honour of Shakefpear ; and, if you knew all his beauties as well

POPE.

DIALOGUE XIV.

well as I, you would not wonder at this zeal. No other author had ever fo copious, fo bold, fo *creative* an imagination, with fo perfect a knowledge of the paffions, the humours, and fentiments of mankind. He painted all characters, from kings down to peafants, with equal truth and equal force. If human nature were deftroyed, and no monument were left of it except his works, other beings might know *what man was* from those writings.

BOILEAU. You fay he painted all characters, from kings down to peafants, with equal truth and equal force. I can't deny that he did fo: but I with he had not jumbled those characters together, in the composition of his pictures, as he has frequently done.

POPE.

The firange mixture of tragedy, comedy, and farce, in the fame play, nay fometimes in the fame fcene, I acknowledge to be quite inexcufable. But this was the tafte of the times when Shakefpear wrote.

BOILEAU.

A great genius ought to guide, not fervilely follow, the tafte of his contemporaries.

Confider from how thick a darknefs of barbarifin the genius of Shakefpear broke forth! What were the Englifh, and what (let me afk you) were the French dramatic performances, in the age when he flourifhed ? The advances he made towards the higheft perfection both of tragedy and comedy are amazing! In the principal points, in the power of exciting terror and pity, or raifing laughter in an audience, none yet has excelled him, and very few have equalled.

BOILEAU.

Do you think that he was equal in comedy to Moliere?

POPE,

In comic force I do: but in the fine and delicate ftrokes of fatire, and what is called genteel comedy, he was greatly inferior F f f 2 to

to that admirable writer. There is nothing in him to compare with the *Mifantbrope*, the *Ecole des Femmes*, or *Tartuffe*.

BOILEAU.

This, Mr. Pope, is a great deal for an Englishman to acknowledge. A veneration for Shakespear seems to be a part of your national religion, and the only part in which even your men of sense are fanatics.

POPE.

He who can read Shakespear, and be cool enough for all the accuracy of sober criticism, has more of reason than taste.

BOILEAU.

I join with you in admiring him as a prodigy of genius, though I find the most shocking absurdities in his plays; abfurdities which no critic of my nation can pardon.

POPE.

We will be fatisfied with your feeling the excellence of his beauties. But you would admire him ftill more, if you could fee the chief characters in all his beft tragedies reprefented by an actor, who appeared on the ftage a little before I left the world. He has fhewn the English nation more excellencies in Shakefpear, than the quickeft wits could difcern, and has imprinted them on the heart with a livelier feeling than the most fensible natures had ever experienced without his help.

BOILEAU.

The variety, fpirit, and force of Mr. Garrick's action have been much praifed to me by many of his countrymen, whofe fhades I converfe with, and who agree in fpeaking of him as we do of *Baron*, our moft natural and moft admired actor. I have alfo heard of another, who has now quitted the ftage, but who had filled, with great dignity, force, and elevation, fome tragic parts; and excelled fo much in the comic, that none ever has deferved a higher applaufe.

POPE,

DIALOGUE XIV.

Mr. Quin was indeed a most perfect comedian. In the part of *Falftaff* particularly, wherein the utmost force of Shakespear's bumour appears, he attained to fuch perfection, that he was not an actor; he was the man deferibed by Shakespear; he was *Falftaff* himself! When I faw him do it, the pleasantry of the fat knight appeared to me so bewitching, all his vices were so mirthful, that I could not much wonder at his having feduced a young prince even to rob in his company.

BOILEAU.

That character is not well underftood by the French. They fuppofe it belongs, not to comedy, but to farce : whereas the Englifh fee in it the fineft and higheft ftrokes of wit and humour. Perhaps these different judgements may be accounted for, in fome measure, by the diversity of manners in different countries. But don't you allow, Mr. Pope, that our writers, both of tragedy and comedy, are, upon the whole, more perfect mafters of their art than your's? If you deny it, I will appeal to the Athenians, the only judges qualified to decide the dispute. I will refer it to Euripides, Sophocles, and Menander.

I am afraid of those judges: for I fee them continually walking hand in hand, and engaged in the most friendly conversation with Corneille, Racine, and Moliere. Our dramatic writers feem, in general, not fo fond of their company : they fometimes shove rudely by them, and give themselves airs of superiority. They flight their reprimands, and laugh at their precepts. In short, they will be tried by *their country* alone; and that judicature is partial.

POPE.

I will prefs this question no farther.—But let me ask you, to which of our rival tragedians, Racine and Corneille, do you give the preference?

POPE.

POPE. The fublimeft plays of Corneille are, in my judgement, equalled by the Athalia of Racine; and the tender paffions are certainly touched by that elegant and moft pathetic writer, with a much finer hand. I need not add that he is infinitely more correct than Corneille, and more harmonious and noble in his verification. Corneille formed himfelf entirely upon Lucan; but the mafter of Racine was Virgil. How much better a tafte had the former than the latter in chufing his model!

BOILEAUX.

My friendship with Racine, and my partiality for his writings, make me hear with great pleasure the preference given to him above Corneille by fo judicious a critic.

POPE.

That he excelled his competitor in the particulars I have mentioned, can't I think be denied. But yet the fpirit and the majefty of ancient Rome were never fo well expressed as by Corneille. Nor has any other French dramatic writer, in the general character of his works, shewn fuch a masculine strength and greatness of thought.—Racine is the swan described by ancient poets, which rifes to the clouds on downy wings, and fings a sweet, but a gentle and plaintive note. Corneille is the eagle, which foars to the skies on bold and founding pinions, and fears not to perch on the sceptre of Jupiter, or to bear in his pounces the lightning of the God.

BOILEAUX.

I am glad to find, Mr. Pope, that in praifing Corneille you run into poetry, which is not the language of *fober criticifm*, though fometimes used by Longinus.

POPE.

I caught the fire from the idea of Corneille.

4

BOILEAU.

DIALOGUE XIV.

BOILEAU.

He has bright flashes; yet I think that in *his thunder* there is often more *noife* than *fire*. Don't you find him too declamatory, too turgid, too unnatural, even in his best tragedies?

POPE.

I own I do—Yet the greatnefs and elevation of his fentiments, and the nervous vigour of his fenfe, atone, in my opinion, for all his faults. But let me now, in my turn, defire your opinion of our epic poet, Milton.

BOILEAU.

Longinus perhaps would prefer him to all other writers : for he furpafies even Homer in the *fublime*. But other critics, who require variety, and agreeablenefs, and a correct regularity of thought and judgement in an epic poem; who can endure no abfurdities, no extravagant fictions, would place him far below Virgil.

POPE.

His genius was indeed fo vaft and fublime, that his poem feems beyond the limits of criticifm; as his fubject is beyond the limits of nature. The bright and exceffive blaze of poetical fire, which fhines in fo many parts of the *Paradife Loft*, will hardly permit the dazzled eye to fee its faults.

fings a fweet, but a gentle.U A H I O B

The tafte of your countrymen is much changed fince the days of Charles II, when Dryden was thought a greater poet than Milton !

POPE.

The politics of Milton at that time brought his poetry into difgrace: for it is a rule with the English; they fee no good in a man whose politics they diflike. But, as their notions of government are apt to change, men of parts, whom they have flighted, become their favourite authors, and others, who have possifient their warmest admiration, are in their turn under-valued. This revolution of favour

favour was experienced by Dryden as well as Milton. He lived to fee his writings, together with his politics, quite out of fashion. But even in the days of his highest prosperity, when the generality of the people admired his Almanzor, and thought his Indian Emperor the perfection of tragedy, the duke of Buckingham, and lord Rochesser, the two wittiest noblemen our country has produced, attacked his fame, and turned the rants of his heroes, the jargon of his spirits, and the absurdity of his plots, into just ridicule.

BOILEAU.

You have made him good amends by the praife you have given him in fome of your writings.

POPE.

I owed him that praife, as my mafter in the art of verfification. Yet I fubfcribe to the cenfures which have been paffed by other writers on many of his works. They are good critics, but he is ftill a great poet. You, Sir, I am fure, must particularly admire him as an excellent fatirist. His *Abfalom and Achitophel* is a mafter-piece in that way of writing, and his *Mac Flecno* is, I think, inferior to it in nothing, but the meanners of the fubject.

.U A H I O H CONCORPT and to hatred.

Did not you take the model of your *Dunciad* from the latter of those very ingenious fatires?

POPE.

I did-but my work is more extensive than his, and my imagination has taken in it a greater fcope.

BOILEAU.

Some critics may doubt whether the length of your poem was fo properly fuited to the meannels of the fubject as the brevity of his. Three cantos to expose a dunce crowned with lourel! I have not given above three lines to the author of the Pucelle.

POPE.

JNIVERSITA BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XIV.

POPE. My intention was to expose, not one author alone, but all the dullnefs and falfe tafte of the English nation in my times. Could fuch a defign be contracted into a narrower compass?

BOILEAU.

We will not difpute on this point, nor whether the hero of your *Dunciad* was really a dunce. But has not Dryden been accufed of immorality and prophanenels in fome of his writings?

POPE.

He has, with too much reafon : and I am forry to fay, that all our beft comic writers after Shakefpear and Jonfon, except Addifon and Steele, are as liable as he to that heavy charge. Fletcher is fhocking. Etheridge, Wycherly, Congreve, Vanburgh, and Farquhar, have painted the manners of the times in which they wrote, with a mafterly hand; but they are too often fuch manners, that a virtuous man, and much more a virtuous woman, muft be greatly offended at the reprefentation.

BOILEAU.

In this refpect our ftage is far preferable to your's. It is a fchool of morality. Vice is exposed to contempt and to hatred. No false colours are laid on, to conceal its deformity; but those with which it paints itself are there taken off.

POPE.

It is a wonderful thing, that in France the Comic Muse fhould be the gravest lady in the nation. Of late the is to grave, that one might almost miltake her for her fister Melpomené. Moliere made her indeed a good moral philosopher; but then the philosophized, like Democritus, with a merry laughing face. Now the weeps over vice, instead of the sing it to mankind, as I think the generally ought to do, in ridiculous lights.

Ggg

BOILEAU.

409

No. 1 Stand

BOILEAU.

Her bufinefs is more with folly than with vice; and when fhe attacks the latter, it fhould be rather with ridicule than invective. But fometimes fhe may be allowed to raife her voice, and change her ufual fmile into a frown of just indignation.

POPE.

I like her best when she smiles. But did you never reprove your witty friend La Fontaine for the vicious levity that appears in many of his Tales? He was as guilty of the crime of *debauching the Muses*, as any of our comic poets.

BOILEAU.

I own he was was; and bewail the profitution of his genius, as I fhould that of an innocent and beautiful country girl. He was all nature, all fimplicity! yet in that fimplicity there was a grace, and unaffected vivacity, with a juftnefs of thought and eafy elegance of exprefion, that can hardly be found in any other writer. His *manner* is quite original, and peculiar to himfelf, though all the *matter* of his writings is borrowed from others.

POPE.

In that *manner* he has been imitated by my friend Mr. Prior.

BOILEAU.

He has, very fuccessfully. Some of Prior's tales have the fpirit of La Fontaine's with more judgement, but not, I think, with fuch an amiable and graceful fimplicity.

POPE.

Prior's harp had more firings than La Fontaine's. He was a fine poet in many different ways: La Fontaine but in one. And, though in fome of his tales he imitated that author, his Alma was an original, and of fingular beauty.

BOILEAU ...

DIALOGUE XIV. ALC

BOILEAU.

There is a writer of *heroic poetry*, who lived before Milton, and whom fome of your countrymen place in the higheft clafs of your poets, though he is little known in France. I fee him fometimes in company with Homer and Virgil, but oftener with Taffo, Ariofto, and Dante.

POPE.

I understand you mean Spenser. There is a force and beauty in fome of his images and descriptions, equal to any in those writers you have feen him converfe with. But he had not the art of properly shading his pictures. He brings the minute and difagreeable parts too much into fight; and mingles too frequently vulgar and mean ideas with noble and fublime. Had he chosen a subject proper for epic poetry, he seems to have had a fufficient elevation and ftrength in his genius to make him a great epic poet : but the allegory, which is continued throughout the whole work, fatigues the mind, and cannot interest the heart fo much as those poems, the chief actors in which are fuppofed to have really exifted. The Syrens and Circe in the Odyfley are allegorical perfons; but Ulyfles, the hero of the poem, was a man renowned in Greece, which makes the account of his adventures affecting and delightful. To be now and then in Fairy-land, among imaginary beings, is a pleafing variety, and helps to diffinguish the poet from the orator or hiftorian : but to be always there, is irkfome.

BOILEAU.

Is not Spenfer likewife blameable for confounding the Chriftian with the Pagan theology, in fome parts of his poem?

Yes; he had that fault in common with Dante, with Ariofto, and with Camoens.

Ggg 2

BOILEAU.

BOILEAU. Who is the poet that arrived foon after you in Elyfium, whom I faw Spenfer lead in and prefent to Virgil, as the author of a poem refembling the *Georgics*? On his head was a garland of the feveral kinds of flowers that blow in each feafon, with evergreens intermixed.

POPE.

Your description points out *Thomson*. He painted nature exactly, and with great firength of pencil. His imagination was rich, extensive, and fublime: his diction bold and glowing, but sometimes obscure and affected. Nor did he always know when to *flop*, or what to *reject*.

BOILEAU.

I fhould suppose that he wrote tragedies upon the Greek model. For he is often admitted into the grove of Euripides.

POPE.

He enjoys that diffinction both as a tragedian, and as a moralifi. For, not only in his plays, but all his other works, there is the pureft morality, animated by piety, and rendered more touching by the fine and delicate fentiments of a moft tender and benevolent heart.

BOILEAU.

St. Evremond has brought me acquainted with Waller.—I was furprized to find in his writings a politenefs and gallantry which the French fuppole to be appropriated only to their's. His genius was a composition, which is feldom to be met with, of the *fublime* and the agreeable. In his comparison between himfelf and Apollo, as the lover of Daphne, and in that between Amoret and Sachariffa, there is a *fineffe* and delicacy of wit, which the most elegant of our writers have never exceeded. Nor had Sarrazin or Voiture the art of praifing more genteely the ladies they admired. But his epiftle to Cromwell, and

DIALOGUE XIV.

and his poem on the death of that extraordinary man, are written with a force and greatness of manner, which give him rank among the poets of the first class.

POPE.

Mr. Waller was unqueftionably a very fine writer. His Mule was as well qualified as the Graces themfelves to drefs out a Venus; and he could even adorn the brows of a conqueror with fragrant and beautiful wreaths. But he had fome puerile and low thoughts, which unaccountably mixed with the elegant and the noble, like fchool-boys or mob admitted into a palace. There was also an intemperance and a luxuriancy in his wit, which he did not enough reftrain. He wrote little to the understanding, and less to the heart ; but he frequently delights the imagination, and fometimes ftrikes it with flashes of the highest fublime .- We had another poet of the age of Charles the First, extreamly admired by all his contemporaries, in whofe works there is still more affectation of wit, a greater redundancy of imagination, a worfe tafte, and lefs judgement : but he touched the heart more, and had finer feelings than Waller.---- I mean Cowley.

BOILEAU.

I have been often folicited to admire his writings by his learned friend Dr. Spratt. He feems to me a great wit, and a very amiable man, but not a good poet.

POPE.

The *fpirit* of poetry is firong in fome of his odes; but in the *art* of poetry he is always extremely deficient.

BOILEAU.

I hear that of late his reputation is much lowered in the opinion of the English. Yet I cannot but think, that if a moderate portion of the superfluities of his wit were given by Apollo to some of their modern bards, who write commonplace morals in very smooth verse, without any absurdity, but without

without a fingle new thought, or one enlivening fpark of imagination, it would be a great favour to them, and do them more fervice, than all the rules laid down in my Art of Poetry, and your's of Criticifm.

POPE.

I am much of your mind.——But I left in England fome poets, whom you, I know, will admire, not only for the harmony, and correctness of ftyle, but the fpirit, and genius, you will find in their writings.

BOILEAU.

France too has produced fome very excellent writers, fince the time of my death.——Of one particularly I hear wonders. Fame to him is as kind as if he had been dead a thoufand years. She brings his praifes to me from all parts of Europe.——You know I fpeak of Voltaire.

I do: the English nation yields to none in admiration of his entensive genius. Other writers excell in some one particular branch of wit or science; but when the king of Prussia drew Voltaire from Paris to Berlin, he had a whole Academy of Belles Lettres in bim alone.

POPE.

That prince himfelf has fuch talents for poetry as no other monarch, in any age or country, has ever poffefied. What an aftonifhing compafs muft there be in his mind, what an heroic tranquillity and firmnefs in his heart, that he can, in the evening, compofe an ode or epiftle in the moft elegant verfe, and the next morning fight a battle with the conduct of Cæfar, or Guffavus Adolphus! POPE.

I envy Voltaire fo noble a fubject both for his verfe and his profe. But if that prince will write his own *Commentaries*, he will want no hiftorian. I hope that in writing them, he will not

DIAL OGUE XIV.

not refirain his pen, as Cæfar has done, to a mere account of his wars, but let us fee the politician, and the benignant protector of arts and fciences, as well as the warriour, in that picture of himfelf. Voltaire has fhewn us, that the events of battles and fieges are not the most interesting parts of good hiftory, but that all the improvements and embellishments of human fociety ought to be carefully and particularly recorded there.

BOILEAU.

The progress of arts and knowledge, and the great changes that have happened in the manners of mankind, are objects far more worthy of a reader's attention than the revolutions of fortune. And it is chiefly to Voltaire that we owe this influctive soft history.

He has not only been the father of it among the moderns, but has carried it himfelf to it's utmost perfection.

BOILEAU.

Is he not too univerfal ? Can any writer be exact, who is fo comprehenfive? POPE.

A traveler round the world cannot infpect every region with fuch an accurate care, as exactly to defcribe cach fingle part. If the outlines are well marked, and the observations on the principal points are judicious, it is all that can be required.

BOILEAU.

I would however advife and exhort the French and English youth, to take a fuller furvey of fome particular provinces, and to remember, that although, in travels of this fort, a lively imagination is a very agreeable companion, it is not the best guide. To fpeak without a metaphor, the fludy of history, both facred and profane, requires a critical and laborious investigation. The composer of a fet of lively and witty remarks on facts ill examined, or incorrectly delivered, is not an historian.

We cannot, I think, deny that name to the author of the Life of Charles the XIIth, king of Sweden.

BOILEAU.

No, certainly.—I effeem it the very beft hiftory that this age has produced. As full of fpirit as the hero whole actions it relates, it is neverthelefs moft exact in all-matters of importance. The ftyle of it is elegant, perfpicuous, unaffected; the difpolition and method are excellent, the judgements given by the writer acute and juft.

Are you not pleafed with that philosophical freedom of thought, which difcovers itself in all the works of Voltaire, but more particularly in those of an historical nature?

BOILEAU.

If it were properly regulated, I fhould reckon it among their higheft perfections. Superflition, and bigotry, and party fpirit, are as great enemies to the truth and candour of hiftory, as malice or adulation. To think freely, is therefore a moft neceffary quality in a perfect hiftorian. But all liberty has it's bounds, which, in fome of his writings, Voltaire, I fear, has not obferved. Would to heaven he would reflect, while it is yet in his power to correct what is faulty, that all his works will outlive him; that many nations will read them; and that the judgement pronounced here upon the writer himfelf will be according to the fcope and tendency of them, and to the extent of their good or evil effects on the great fociety of mankind!

POPE,

It would be well for all Europe, if fome other wits of your country, who give the tone to this age in all polite literature, had the fame ferious thoughts you recommend to Voltaire. Witty writings, when directed to ferve the good ends of virtue and religion, are like the lights hung out in a pharos, to guide the manners fafe through dangerous feas: but the 4 brightnefs

brightness of those, that are impious or immoral, shines only to betray, and lead men to destruction.

BOILEAU.

Has England been free from all feductions of this nature? P O P E.

No.—But the French have the art of rendering vice and impiety more agreeable than the English.

BOILEAU.

I am not very proud of this superiority in the talents of my countrymen. But, as I am told that the good fense of the English is now admired in France, I hope it will foon convince both nations, that true wisdom is virtue, and true virtue is religion.

POPE.

I think it also to be wished, that a tafte for the frivolous may not continue too prevalent among the French. There is a great difference between gathering flowers at the foot of Parnafius, and ascending the arduous heights of the mountain. The palms and laurels grow there; and if any of your countrymen aspire to gain them, they must no longer enervate all the vigour of their minds by this habit of triffing. I would have them be perpetual competitors with the English in manly wit and fubfilantial learning. But let the competition be friendly. There is nothing which so contracts and debases the mind as national envy. True wit, like true virtue, naturally loves its own image, in whatever place it is found.

※※※※※※※※※

builden to DIALOGUE XV. hoog and to

OCTAVIA - PORTIA - ARRIA.

PORTIA.

HOW has it happened, Octavia, that Arria and I, who have a higher rank than you in the temple of Fame, fhould have a lower here in Elyfium? We are told, that the virtues, H h h you

you exerted, as a wife, were greater than our's. Be fo good as to explain to us what were those virtues. It is the privilege of this place, that one can bear fuperiority without mortification. The jealoufy of precedence died with the reft of our mortal f ailties. Tell us then your own flory. We will fit down under the fhade of this myrtle grove, and liften to it with pleafure.

OCTAVIA.

Noble ladies, the glory of our fex and of Rome, I will not refufe to comply with your defire, though it recalls to my mind fome fcenes, my heart would wifh to forget. There can be only one reafon why Minos fhould have given to my conjugal virtues a preference above your's; which is, that the trial affigned to them was harder.

How! madam; harder than to die for your hufband! We died for ours.

You did, for hufbands who loved you, and were the moft virtuous men of the ages they lived in; who truffed you with their lives, their fame, their honour. To outlive fuch husbands is, in my judgement, a harder effort of virtue, than to die for them or with them. But Mark Antony, to whom my brother Octavius, for reafons of ftate, gave my hand, was indifferent to me, and loved another. Yet he has told me himfelf, I was handfomer than his miftrefs Cleopatra. Younger I certainly was; and to men that is generally a charm fufficient to turn the scale in one's favour. I had been loved by Marcellus. Antony faid he loved me, when he pledged to me his faith. Perhaps he did for a time: a new handfome woman might, from his natural inconftancy, make him forget an old attachment. He was but too amiable.—His very vices had charms beyond other mens virtues. Such vivacity ! fuch fire ! fuch a towering pride ! He feemed made by nature to command; to govern the world; to govern it with fuch eafe, that the bufinefs of it did not rob him

CARDIATLOOGUECXV.

419

him of an hour of pleafure ! Neverthelefs, while his inclination for me continued, this haughty lord of mankind, who could hardly bring his high fpirit to treat my brother, his partner in empire, with the neceffary refpect, was to me as fubmiflive, as obedient to every with of my heart, as the humbleft lover that ever fighed in the vales of Arcadia. Thus he feduced my affection from the manes of Marcellus, and fixed it on himfelf. He fixed it, ladies, (I own it with fome confusion) more fondly than it had ever been fixed on Marcellus. And when he had done fo, he fcorned me, he forfook me, he returned to Cleopatra. Think who I was :- the fifter of Cæfar, facrificed to a vile Egyptian queen, the harlot of Julius, the difgrace of her fex! Every outrage was added that could incenfe me ftill more. He gave her, at fundry times, as public marks of his love, many provinces of the empire of Rome in the East. He read her see Plutarch's love-letters openly, in his tribunal itfelf; even while he was tony. hearing and judging the caufes of kings. Nay he left his tribunal, and one of the beft Roman orators pleading before him, to follow her litter, in which fhe happened to be paffing by at that time. But, what was more grievous to me than all thefe demonstrations of his extravagant passion for that infamous woman, he had the affurance, in a letter to my brother, to call her v. Suetonium bis wife. Which of you, ladies, could have patiently borne this Cafare. treatment?

A R R I Africa and onder the Band

Not I, madam, in truth. Had I been in your place, the dagger with which I pierced my own bofom, to fhew my dear Pætus how eafy it was to die, that dagger fhould I have plunged into Antony's heart, if piety to the gods, and a due refpect to the purity of my own foul, had not ftopped my hand. But, I verily believe, I fhould have killed myfelf; not, as I did, out of affection to my hufband, but out of fhame and indignation at the wrongs I endured.

Hhh2 PORTIA.

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

home of my hulband at Roper and come into his --- I refuted I must own, Octavia, that to bear fuch usage was harder to a woman than to fwallow fire.

OCTAVIA.

Yet I did bear it, madam, without even a complaint, which See Plutarch's Life of Ancould hurt or offend my hufband. Nay, more; at his return from his Parthian expedition, which his impatience to bear a long absence from Cleopatra had made unfortunate and inglorious, I went to meet him in Syria, and carried with me richt prefents of clothes and money for his troops, a great number of horfes, and two thousand chosen foldiers, equipped and armed like my brother's prætorian bands. He fent to flop me at Athens, because his miftrefs was then with him. I obeyed his orders : but I wrote to him, by one of his moft faithful friends, a letter full of refignation, and fuch a tendernefs for him as I imagined might have power to touch his heart. My envoy ferved me fo well, he fet my fidelity in fo fair a light, and gave fuch reafons to Antony, why he ought to fee and receive me with kindnefs, that Cleopatra was alarmed. All her arts were employed to prevent him from feeing me, and to draw him again into Egypt .- Those arts prevailed. He sent me back into Italy, and gave himfelf up more abfolutely than ever to the witchcraft of that Circé. He added Africa to the flates he had beftowed on her before; and declared Cæfario, her fpurious fon by Julius Cæfar, heir to all her dominions, except Phænicia, and Cilicia, which, with the Upper Syria, he gave to Ptolemy, his fecond fon by her; and at the fame time declared his eldeft fon by her, whom he had efpouled to the princels of Media, heir to that kingdom, and king of Armenia, nay, and of the whole Parthian empire, which he meaned to conquer for bim. The children I had brought him he entirely neglected, as if they had been baftards .--- I wept. I lamented the wretched captivity he was in; -but I never reproached him. My brother, exafperated at fo many indignities, commanded me to quit the houfe

Ibid.

420

tony.

DIALOGUEXV

421

houfe of my hußand at Rome, and come into his.—I refufed to obey him.—I remained in Antony's houfe, I perfifted to take care of his children by Fulvia, the fame tender care, as of my own. I gave my protection to all his friends at Rome. I implored my brother not to make my jealoufy or my wrongs the caufe of a civil war. But the injuries done to Rome by Antony's conduct could not poffibly be forgiven. When he found he fhould draw the Roman arms on himfelf, he fent orders to me to leave his houfe. I did fo, but carried with me all his children by Fulvia, except Antyllus, the eldeft, who was then with him in Egypt. After his death and Cleopatra's, I took her children by him, and bred them up with my own.

ARRIA.

Is it poffible, madam? the children of Cleopatra?

Yes, the children of my rival. I married her daughter to Juba, king of Mauritania, the most accomplished, and the handfomest prince in the world.

OCTAVIA.

Tell me, Octavia, did not your pride and refentment entirely cure you of your paffion for Antony, as foon as you faw him go back to Cleopatra? and was not your whole conduct afterwards the effect of cool reafon, undiffurbed by the agitations of jealous and tortured love?

Hobis and benefor or O C T A V I A.

You probe my heart very deeply. That I had fome help from refertment and the natural pride of my fex, I will not deny. But I was not become *indifferent* to my hufband. I loved the Antony who had been my lover, more than I was angry with the Antony who forfook me, and loved another woman. Had he left Cleopatra, and returned to me again with all his 2

former affection, I really believe I should have loved him as well as before.

ARRIA.

If the merit of a wife is to be meafured by her fufferings, your heart was unqueftionably the most perfect model of conjugal virtue. The wound I gave mine was but a feratch in comparison to many you felt. Yet I don't know, whether it would be any benefit to the world, that there should be in it many Octavias. Too good fubjects are apt to make bad kings.

PORTIA.

True, Arria; the wives of Brutus and Cecinna Pætus may be allowed to have fpirits a little rebellious. Octavia was educated in the court of her brother. Subjection and Patience were much better taught there than in our houfes, where the Roman liberty made its laft abode: and though I will not difpute the judgement of Minos, I can't help thinking that the affection of a wife to her hufband is more or lefs refpectable in proportion to the character of that hufband. If I could have had for Antony the fame friendfhip as I had for Brutus, I fhould have defpifed myfelf.

we both saw choir ferm A I VA T, 2 On had rated us to high,

My fondnefs for Antony was ill placed; but my perfeverance in the performance of all the duties of a wife, notwithflanding his ill ufage, a perfeverance made more difficult by the very excefs of my love, appeared to Minos the higheft and moft meritorious effort of female refolution, againft the feductions of the moft dangerous enemy to our virtue, offended pride.

DIA-

former affection, I really believe I thould have loved him as well as before .IVX **JUDOLAID**

DAED SHI 423 JUDOJAID

LOUISE DE COLIGNI, Princels of Orange. FRANCES WALSINGHAM, Countels of Effex and of Clan-

rickard; before Lady SIDNEY.

1

PRINCESS OF ORANGE.

UR deftinies, madam, had a great and furprifing conformity. I was the daughter of admiral Coligni, you of fecretary Walfingham, two perfons who were the most confummate statesmen and ablest supports of the Protestant religion, in France, and in England. I was married to Coligni, the fineft gentleman of our party, the most admired for his valour, his virtue, and his learning: you to Sir Philip Sidney, who enjoyed the fame pre-eminence among the English. Both these husbands were cut off, in the flower of their youth and of glory, by violent deaths, and we both married again with ftill greater men; I with William Prince of Orange, the founder See Du Mauof the Dutch Commonwealth; you with Devereux earl of de Hollande, Effex, the favourite of Elizabeth, and of the whole English to 190. 177 nation. But, alas! to compleat the refemblance of our fates, Biographia Britannica. we both faw those fecond husbands, who had raifed us fo high, Essex. deftroyed in the full meridian of their glory and greatnefs; mine by the piftol of an affaffin; your's still more unhappily, by the axe, as a traitor.

COUNTESS OF CLANRICKARD.

There was indeed in fome principal events of our lives the conformity you obferve. But your deftiny, though it raifed you higher than me, was more unhappy than mine. For my father lived honourably, and died in peace: your's was affaffinated in his old age. How, madam, did you fupport or recover your fpirits under fo many misfortunes?

PRING

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

to the minds from which the forung, and to which the was

424

The prince of Orange left an infant fon to my care. The educating of him to be worthy of fo illuftrious a father, to be the heir of his virtue as well as of his greatness, and the affairs of the commonwealth, in which I interested myself for his fake, fo filled my mind, that they in fome measure took from me the fense of my grief, which nothing but such a great and important scene of business, such a necessary task of private and public duty, could have ever relieved. But let me enquire in my turn; how did your heart find a balm to alleviate the anguish of the wounds it had fuffered? what employed your widowed hours after the death of your Effex ?

COUNTESS OF CLANRICKARD.

Madam, I did not long continue a widow : I married again.

PRINCESS OF ORANGE.

Married again! With what prince, what king did you marry? The widow of Sir Philip Sidney and of my lord Effex could not defeend from them to a fubject of lefs illuftrious fame; and where could you find one that was comparable to either?

COUNTESS OF CLANRICKARD.

I did not feek for one, madam : the heroifm of the former, and the ambition of the latter, had made me very unhappy. I defired a quiet life and the joys of wedded love, with an agreeable, virtuous, well-born, unambitious, unenterprifing hufband. All this I found in the earl of Clanrickard : and, believe me, madam, I enjoyed more folid felicity in Ireland with him, than I ever had poffefied with my two former hufbands, in the pride of their glory, when England and all Europe refounded with their praife.

PRINCESS OF ORANGE.

Can it be possible, that the daughter of Walfingham, and the wife of Sidney and Effex, should have fentiments to inferior

to

DIALOGUE XVI.

425

to the minds from which the fprung, and to which the was matched ! Believe me, madam, there was no hour of the many years I lived after the death of the prince of Orange, in which I would have exchanged the pride and joy, I continually had in hearing his praife, and feeing the monuments of his glory in the free commonwealth his wifdom had founded, for any other delights the world could give. The cares that I fhared with him, while he remained upon earth, were a happinefs to my mind, becaufe they exalted its powers. The remembrance of them was dear to me after I had loft him. I thought, his great foul, though removed to a higher fphere, would look down upon mine with fome tendernefs of affection, as its fellow-labourer in the heroic and divine work of delivering and freeing his country. But to be divorced from that foul! to be no longer his wife! to be the confort of an inferior, inglorious hufband! I had much rather have died a thoufand deaths, than that my heart fhould one moment have conceived fuch a thought.

COUNTESS OF CLANRICKARD.

Your highness must not judge of all hearts by your own. The ruling paffion of that was apparently ambition. My inclinations were not fo noble as your's, but better fuited, perhaps, to the nature of woman. I loved Sir Philip Sidney, I loved the earl of Effex, rather as amiable men than as heroes and flatefmen. They were fo taken up with their wars and flate-affairs, that my tenderness for them was too often neglected. The earl of Clanrickard was conftantly and wholly mine. He was brave, but had not that fpirit of chivalry, with which Sir Philip Sidney was abfolutely poffeffed. He had, in a high degree, the effeem of Elizabeth, but did not afpire to her love; nor did he with to be the rival of Carr or of Villers in the affection of James. Such, madam, was the man on whom my last choice bestowed my hand, and whose kindnefs compenfated for all my misfortunes! Providence has af-Iii figned

figned to different tempers different comforts. To you it gave the education of a prince, the government of a flate, the pride of being called the wife of a hero; to me a good living hufband, quiet, opulence, nobility, and a fair reputation, though not in a degree fo exalted as your's. If our whole fex were to chufe between your confolations and mine, your highnefs, I think, would find very few of your tafte. But I refpect the fublimity of your ideas. Now that we have no bodies, they appear lefs unnatural than I fhould have thought them in the other world.

PRINCESS OF ORANGE.

Adieu, madam; our fouls are of a different order, and were not made to fympathize or converse with each other.

tov bas solution man 新米米米米米米米米

DIALOGUE XVII.

MARCUS BRUTUS-POMPONIUS ATTICUS.

BRUTUS. Store of anged

WELL, Atticus, I find, that, notwithftanding your friendship for Cicero and for me, you furvived us both many years, with the fame chearful spirit you had always posfeffed, and, by prudently wedding your daughter to Agrippa, fecured the favour of Octavius Cæsar, and even contracted a close alliance with him by your grand-daughter's marriage with Tiberius Nero.

ATTICUS.

You know, Brutus, my philofophy was the Epicurean. I loved my friends, and I ferved them in their wants and difftreffes with great generofity; but I did not think myfelf obliged to die when they died, or not to make others, as occafions thould offer.

BRUTUS.

. 2

DIALOGUE XVH.

figned to different tempers different comforts. To you it gave You did, I acknowledge, *ferve* your friends, as far as you could, without bringing yourfelf, on their account, into any great danger or diffurbance of mind : but that you loved them, I much doubt: If you loved Cicero, how could you love Antony ? if you loved me, how could you love Octavius ? if you loved Octavius, how could you avoid taking part against Antony in their last civil war? Affection cannot be fo strangely divided, and with fo much equality, among men of fuch opposite characters, and who were such irreconcileable enemies to each other.

ATTICUS.

From my earlieft youth I possefied the fingular talent of ingratiating myfelf with the heads of different parties, and yet not engaging with any of them, fo far as to diffurb my own quiet. My family was connected with the Marian party; and, though I retired to Athens, that I might not be unwillingly involved in the troubles, which that turbulent faction had begun to excite, yet, when young Marius was declared an enemy by the fenate, I fent him a fum of money, to support him in his exile. Nor did this hinder me from making my court fo well to Sylla, upon his coming to Athens, that I obtained from him the highest marks of his favour. Neverthelefs, when he prefied me to go with him to Rome, I declined Vide Cornel. it, being as unwilling to fight for him against the Marian party, Vita Autoi. as for them against him. He admired my conduct; and, at his departure from Athens, ordered all the prefents made to him during his abode in that city, to be carried to me. I remind you of this, only to fhew that moderation in all contentions of this kind had been always my principle; and that in the inftances you mentioned I did not act from any levity or inconftancy in my nature, but from a regular confiftent plan of conduct, which my reafon convinced me was the wifeft I could follow. Iii 2

BRUTUS.

tentions were upnght and sur TUR

I remember indeed that you observed the fame neutrality between Pompey and Julius Cafar.

ATTICUS.

I did fo—and that I might be able to do it with dignity, and without the reproach of ingratitude, I never would accept any office or honour from either of those great men; nor from Cicero, though my fifter had married his brother; nor from you, Marcus Brutus, whose friendship I thought the greatest honour of my life.

BRUTUS.

Are there no obligations to a good heart, Pomponius, but honours and offices? or could you, by refufing to encumber yourfelf with these, diffolve all other ties? But, setting and any confiderations of private affection or effeem, how was you able to reconcile your conduct with that which is the ruling principle in the heart of every virtuous man, and more especially a virtuous Roman, the love of the public?

ATTICUS.

The times I lived in were fo bad, and the conflict of parties had fo little to do in reality with *the love of the public*, that I thought my virtue much fafer and purer by avoiding, than mixing in the fray.

BRUTUS.

Poflibly, in the difpute between Marius and Sylla, and even in that between Pompey and Cæfar, a virtuous man might fee fo much to blame on both fides, and fo much to fear, whichever faction fhould overcome the other, as to be juftified in not engaging with either. But let me fay, without vanity, in the war which I waged againft Antony and Octavius you could have nothing to blame : for I know you approved the principle upon which I killed Julius Cæfar. Nor had you any thing to fear if our arms had fucceeded; for you knew that my intentions

428

was it doubting that

DADIAL OGU E XVIE AID

429

tentions were upright and pure; nor was it doubtful that Caffius was as much determined as I to reftore the Republic. How could you then, with any fenfe of virtue in your heart, maintain an indifference and neutrality between the *deliverers* and the *tyrants* of your country ?

ATTICUS.

My anfwer to this will neceffarily require explanations, which my refpect to the *manes* of Brutus makes me with to avoid.

BRUTUS.

In the other world I loved truth, and was defirous that all might fpeak it with freedom: but here even the tender ears of a tyrant are compelled to endure it. If I committed any faults, or erred in my judgement, the calamities I have fuffered are a punifhment for it. Tell me then truly, and without fear of offending, what you think were my failings.

ATTICUS.

You faid that the principle upon which you killed Julius Cæfar had my approbation. This I do not deny :- but did I ever declare, or give you reason to believe, that I thought it a prudent or well-timed act? I had quite other thoughts. Nothing ever feemed to me worfe judged or worfe timed : and thefe, Brutus, were my reafons. Cæfar was just fetting out to make war on the Parthians. This was an enterprize of no little difficulty, and no little danger. But his unbounded ambition, and that reftlefs fpirit, which never would fuffer him to take any repose, did not intend to ftop there. You know very well, v. Plutarch. (for he hid nothing from you) that he had formed a vaft plan, Caefar. of marching, after he had conquered the whole Parthian empire, along the coaft of the Cafpian fea and the fides of Mount Caucafus, into Scythia, in order to fubdue all the countries. that border on Germany, and Germany itfelf; from whence he proposed to return to Rome by Gaul. Confider now, I befeech

430

DIALOGUES OF THE DEAD.

befeech you, how much time the execution of this project required. In fome of his battles with fo many fierce and warlike nations, the braveft of all the barbarians, he might have been flain: but if he had not, difeafe, or age itfelf, might have ended his life, before he could have compleated fuch an immense undertaking. He was, when you killed him, in his fifty-fixth year, and of an infirm conflitution. Except his bastard by Cleopatra, he had no fon: nor was his power fo abfolute, or fo quietly fettled, that he could have a thought of bequeathing the empire, like a private inheritance, to his fifter's grandfon, Octavius. While he was absent, there was no reafon to fear any violence, or male-administration in Italy, or in Rome. Cicero would have had the chief authority in the fenate. The prætorship of the city had been conferred upon you by the favour of Cæfar; and your known credit with him, added to the high reputation of your virtues and abilities, gave you a weight in all bufinefs, which none of his party, left behind him in Italy, would have been able to oppose. What a fair prospect was here of good order, peace, and liberty at home, while abroad the Roman name would have been rendered more glorious, the difgrace of Craffus revenged, and the empire extended beyond the utmost ambition of our forefathers, by the greatest general that ever led the armies of Rome, or, perhaps, of any other nation ! What did it fignify, whether in Afia, and among the barbarians, that general bore the name of king, or dictator? Nothing could be more puerile in you and your friends, than to flart fo much at the proposition of his taking that name in Italy itfelf, when you had fuffered him to enjoy all the power of royalty, and much more than any king of Rome had possessed, from Romulus down to Tarquin.

BRUTUS.

We confidered that name as the laft infult offered to our liberty and our laws. It was an enfign of tyranny, hung out with a vain and arrogant purpofe of rendering the fervitude of Rome

DIALOGUE XVII.

Rome more apparent. We therefore determined to punish the tyrant, and reftore our country to freedom.

ATTICUS.

You punished the tyrant, but you did not reftore your country to freedom. By fparing Antony, against the opinion of Caffius, you fuffered the tyranny to remain. He was conful, and, from the moment that Cæsar was dead, the chief power of the flate was in his hands. The foldiers adored him for his liberality, valour, and military franknefs. His eloquence was more perfuafive from appearing unftudied. The nobility of his house, which descended from Hercules, would naturally inflame his heart with ambition. The whole courfe of his life had evidently shewn, that his thoughts were high and afpiring, and that he had little refpect for the liberty of his country. He had been the fecond man in Cæfar's party : by faving him you gave a new head to that party, which could' no longer fubfift without your ruin. Many, who would have withed the reftoration of liberty, if Cæfar had died a natural death, were fo incenfed at his murder, that merely for the fake of punishing that, they were willing to confer all power upon Antony, and make him abfolute mafter of the republic. This was particularly true with refpect to the veterans who had ferved under Cæfar: and he faw it fo plainly, that he prefently availed himfelf of their difpolitions. You and Callius were obliged to fly out of Italy; and Cicero, who was unwilling to take the fame part, could find no expedient to fave himfelf and the fenate, but the wretched one of fupporting and raifing very high another Cæfar, the adopted fon and heir of him you had flain, to oppose Antony, and to divide the Cæfarean party. But even while he did this, he perpetually offended that party, and made them his enemies, by harangues in the fenate, which breathed the very fpirit of the old Pompeian faction, and made him appear to Octavius, and all the friends of the dead dictator, no lefs guilty of his death, than

than those who had killed him. What could this end in, but that which you and your friends had most to fear, a reunion of the whole Cæfarean party, and of their principal leaders, however diffordant the one with the other, to defiroy the Pompeians? For my own part, I forefaw it long before the event, and therefore kept myfelf wholly clear of those proceedings .----You think I ought to have joined you and Caffius at Philippi, because I knew your good intentions, and that, if you fucceeded, you defigned to reftore the commonwealth. I am perfuaded you did both agree in that point; but you differed in fo many others, there was fuch a diffimilitude in your tempers and characters, that the union between you could not have lafted long; and your diffention would have had most fatal effects, with regard both to the fettlement and to the administration of the republic. Befides, the whole mass of it was in fuch a fermentation, and fo corrupted, that I am convinced new diforders would foon have arifen. If you had applied gentle remedies, to which your nature inclined, those remedies would have failed : if Caffius had induced you to act with feverity, your government would have been fligmatized with the name of a tyranny more deteftable than that against which you confpired; and Cæfar's clemency would have been the perpetual topic of every factious oration to the people, and of every feditious discourse to the foldiers. Thus you would have foon been plunged in the miferies of another civil war, or perhaps affaffinated in the fenate, as Julius was by you. Nothing could give the Roman empire a lafting tranquillity, but fuch a prudent plan of a mitigated imperial power, as was afterwards formed by Octavius, when he had ably and happily delivered himfelf from all opposition and partnership in the government. Those quiet times I lived to fee; and I must fay, they were the best I ever had feen, far better than those under the turbulent ariftocracy for which you contended. And let me boaft a little of my own prudence, which, through fo many ftorms,

CABDIAL OG UE XVIL

433

ftorms, could fteer me fafe into that port. Had it only given me fafety, without reputation, I fhould not think that I ought to value myfelf upon it. But in all thefe revolutions my honour remained as unimpaired as my fortune. I fo conducted myfelf, that I loft no efteem, in being Antony's friend, after having been Cicero's; or in my alliance with Agrippa and Augustus Cæfar, after my friendfhip with you. Nor did either Cæfar or Antony blame my inaction in the quarrels between them; but, on the contrary, they both feemed to respect me the more for the neutrality I obferved. My obligations to the one, and alliance with the other, made it improper for me to act against either: and my constant tenour of life had procured me an exemption from all civil wars by a kind of prefeription.

BRUTUS.

If man were born to no higher purpofe, than to wear out a long life in eafe and profperity, with the general effeem of the world, your wildom was evidently as much fuperior to mine, as my life was fhorter and more unhappy than your's. Nay, I verily believe, it exceeded the prudence of any other man that ever exifted, confidering in what difficult circumflances you were placed, and with how many violent thocks and fudden changes of fortune you were obliged to contend. But bere the most virtuous and public spirited conduct is found to have been the most prudent. The motives of our actions, not the fuccefs, give us bere renown. And, could I return to that life from whence I am efcaped, I would not change my character to imitate your's: I would again be Brutus rather than Atticus. Even without the fweet hope of an eternal reward in a more perfect flate, which is the ftrongeft and moft immovable fupport to the good under every misfortune, I fwear by the gods, I would not give up the noble feelings of my heart, that elevation of mind which accompanies active and fuffering virtue, for your feventy-feven years of conftant tranquillity, with Kkk

with all the praife you obtained from the learned men whom you patronized, or the great men whom you courted.

FRANK FRANK

DIALOGUE XVIII.

WILLIAM THE THIRD, King of England.—JOHN DE WITT, Penfionary of Holland.

WILLIAM.

THOUGH I had no caufe to love you, yet, believe me, I fincerely lament your fate. Who could have thought that De Witt, the moft popular minifter that ever ferved a commonwealth, fhould fall a facrifice to popular fury I Such admirable talents, fuch virtues, as you were endowed with, fo clear, fo cool, fo comprehensive a head, a heart fo untainted with any kind of vice, despissing money, despissing pleasure, despissing the vain oftentation of greatness, such application to business, such ability in it, such courage, such firmness, and so perfect a knowledge of the nation you governed, seemed to assure you of a fixed and stable support in the public affection. But nothing can be durable that depends on the passions of the people.

ban zuologDE WITT.

It is very generous in your majefty, not only to compaffionate the fate of a man, whole political principles made him an enemy to your greatnels, but afcribe it to the caprice and inconftancy of the people; as if there had been nothing very blameable in his conduct. I feel the magnanimity of this difcourse from your majefty, and it confirms what I have heard of all your behaviour after my death. But I must frankly confefs, that, although the rage of the populace was carried much too far, when they tore me and my unfortunate brother to pieces, yet I certainly had deferved to lofe their affection, by relying too much on the uncertain and dangerous friendship of

UNIVERSITÄTS BIBLIOTHEK of France, and by weakening the military ftrength of the flate, to ferve little purpofes of my own power, and fecure to myfelf the interested affection of the burgomasters, or others, who had credit and weight in the faction, the favour of which I courted. This had almost subjected my country to France, if you, great prince, had not been fet at the head of the falling republic, and had not exerted fuch extraordinary virtues and abilities, to raife and support it, as surpassed even the heroifm and prudence of William, our first stadtholder, and equalled you to the most illustrious patriots of Greece or Rome.

WILLIAM.

This praise from your mouth is glorious to me indeed ! What can fo much exalt the character of a prince, as to have his actions approved by a zealous republican, and the enemy of his house!

DE WITT.

If I did not approve them, I fhould fhew myfelf the enemy of the republic. You never fought to tyrannize over it; you loved, you defended, you preferved its freedom. Thebes was not more indebted to Epaminondas, or Pelopidas, for its independance and glory, than the United Provinces were to you. How wonderful was it to fee a youth, who had fearce attained to the twenty-fecond year of his age, whole fpirit had been depressed and kept down by a jealous and hostile faction, rifing at once to the conduct of a most arduous and perilous war, flopping an enemy victorious, triumphant, who had penetrated into the heart of his country; driving him back, and recovering from him all he had conquered : to fee this done with an army, in which, a little before, there was neither difcipline, courage, nor fense of honour ! Ancient history has no exploit fuperior to it; and it will ennoble the modern, whenever a Livy or a Plutarch shall arife, to do justice to it, and fet the hero who performed it in a true light. WILLIAM.

WILLIAM.

Say, rather, when time shall have worn out that malignity and rancour of party, which in free flates is fo apt to oppofe itfelf to the fentiments of gratitude and efteem for their fervants and benefactors. DEWITT.

Memoirs from the year 1672 to 1679. P. 259, 320. 321.

JNIVERSITÄ BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

How magnanimous was your reply, how much in the fpirit of true ancient virtue, when being alked, in the greateft ex-See Temple's tremity of our danger, " How you intended to live after Hol-" land was loft?" You faid, " You would live on the lands you " bad left in Germany, and bad rather pass your life in bunt-" ing there, than fell your country or liberty to France at any " rate !" How nobly did you think, when, being offered your patrimonial lordships and lands in the county of Burgundy, or the full value of them from France, by the mediation of England, in the treaty of peace, your answer was, " That, " to gain one good town more for the Spaniards in Flanders, " you would be content to lofe them all I" No wonder, after this, that you were able to combine all Europe in a league against the power of France; that you were the center of union, and the directing foul of that wife, that generous confederacy, formed by your labours; that you could fleadily support and keep it together, in spite of repeated misfortunes; that even after defeats you were as formidable to Louis, as other generals after victories; and that in the end you became the deliverer of Europe, as you had before been of Holland.

WILLIAM.

I had in truth no other object, no other paffion at heart, throughout my whole life, but to maintain the independance and freedom of Europe, against the ambition of France. It was this defire which formed the whole plan of my policy, which animated all my counfels, both as prince of Orange and king of England.

DE

DIALOGUE XVIII.

DEWITT.

This defire was the most noble (I speak it with shame) that could warm the heart of a prince, whole anceltors had oppoled, and in a great measure deftroyed, the power of Spain, when that nation afpired to the monarchy of Europe. France, fir, in your days, had an equal ambition and more ftrength to fupport her vast defigns, than Spain under the government of Philip the Second. That ambition you reftrained, that ftrength you refifted. I, alas! was feduced by her perfidious court, and by the necessity of affairs in that fystem of policy which I had adopted, to alk her allistance, to rely on her favour, and to make the commonwealth, whose counfels I directed, subfervient to her greatnefs .- Permit me, fir, to explain to you the motives of my conduct. If all the princes of Orange had acted like you, I should never have been the enemy of your houfe. But prince Maurice of Naflau defired to opprefs the liberty of that flate, which his virtuous father had freed at the expence of his life, and which he himfelf had defended, against the arms of the house of Austria, with the highest reputation of military abilities. Under a pretence of religion (the most execrable cover of a wicked defign) he put to death, as a criminal, that upright minifter, Barnevelt, his father's beft friend, because he refused to concur with him in treason against the flate. He likewife imprisoned feveral other good men and lovers of their country, confifcated their effates, and ruined their families. Yet, after he had done these cruel acts of injuffice, with a view to make himfelf fovereign of the Dutch commonwealth, he found they had drawn fuch a general odiumupon him, that, not daring to accomplifh his iniquitous purpofe, he flopped fhort of the tyranny to which he had facrificed his honour and virtue : a difappointment fo mortifying, and fo painful to his mind, that it probably haftened his. death ..

WILLIAM.

BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

the facility w.M. A. I. J. D. P. W. miniflers may feduce

Would to heaven he had died before the meeting of that infamous fynod of Dort, by which he not only difhonoured himfelf and his family, but the Proteftant religion itfelf! Forgive this interruption—my grief forced me to it—I defire you to proceed.

DEWITT.

The brother of Maurice, prince Henry, who fucceeded to his dignities in the republic, acted with more moderation. But the fon of that good prince, your majefty's father, (I am forry to fpeak what I know you hear with pain) refumed, in the pride and fire of his youth, the ambitious defigns of his uncle. He failed in his undertaking, and foon afterwards died, but left in the hearts of the whole republican party an incurable jealoufy and dread of his family. Full of thefe prejudices, and zealous for liberty, I thought it my duty, as penfionary of Holland, to prevent for ever, if I could, your reftoration to the power your anceftors had enjoyed, which I fincerely believed would be inconfiftent with the fafety and freedom of my country.

Let me ftop you a moment here.—When my great-grandfather formed the plan of the Dutch commonwealth, he made the power of a ftadtholder one of the principal fprings in his fyftem of government. How could you imagine that it would ever go well when deprived of this fpring, fo neceffary to adjust and balance its motions? A conflictution originally formed with no mixture of regal power may long be maintained in all its vigour and energy, without fuch a power; but, if any degree of monarchy was mixed from the beginning in the principles of it, the forcing *that* out must neceffarily diforder and weaken the whole fabric. This was particularly the case in our republic. The negative voice of every fmall town in the provincial states, the tedious flowness of our forms and deliberations,

DIALOGUE XVIII.

berations, the facility with which foreign minifters may feduce or purchafe the opinions of fo many perfons as have a right to concur in all our refolutions, make it impossible for the government, even in the quietest times, to be well carried on, without the authority and influence of a ftadtholder, which are the only remedy our conflictution has provided for those evils.

DEWITT.

I acknowledge they are .- But I and my party thought no evil fo great as that remedy; and therefore we fought for other more pleafing refources. One of these, upon which we most confidently depended, was the friendship of France. I flattered myfelf that the interest of the French would fecure to me their favour; as your relation to the crown of England might naturally raife in them a jealoufy of your power. I hoped they would encourage the trade and commerce of the Dutch, in opposition to the English, the ancient enemies of their crown, and let us enjoy all the benefits of a perpetual peace, unless we made war upon England, or England upon us; in either of which cafes it was reafonable to prefume we should have their affistance. The French minister at the Hague, who ferved his court but too well, fo confirmed me in these notions, that I had no apprehensions of the mine which was forming under my feet.

WILLIAM.

You found your authority firengthened by a plan fo agreeable to your party; and this contributed more to deceive your fagacity than all the art of D'Eftrades.

DEWLTT.

My policy feemed to me entirely fuitable to the lafting fecurity of my own power, of the liberty of my country, and of its maritime greatnefs. For I made it my care to keep up a very powerful navy, well commanded and officered, for the defence

440

defence of all these against the English ; but, as I feared nothing from France, or any power on the continent, I neglected the army; or rather I deftroyed it, by enervating all its thrength, by difbanding old troops and veteran officers, attached to the house of Orange, and putting in their place a trading militia, commanded by officers who had neither experience nor courage, and who owed their promotions to no other merit, but their relation to or interest with fome leading men in the feveral oligarchies, of which the government in all the Dutch towns is composed. Nevertheless, on the invasion of Flanders by the French, I was forced to depart from my close connexion with France, and to concur with England and Sweden in the triple alliance, which Sir William Temple propofed, in order to check her ambition : but as I entered into that measure from necessity, not from choice, I did not purfue it. I neglected to improve our union with England, or to fecure that with Sweden; I avoided any conjunction of counfels with Spain; I formed no alliance with the Emperor or the Germans; I corrupted our army more and more; till a fudden, unnatural confederacy, ftruck up against all the maxims

of policy, by the court of England with France, for the conqueft of the Seven Provinces, brought these at once to the very brink of deftruction, and made me a victim to the fury of a populace too juftly provoked.

WILLIAM.

I must fay, that your plan was in reality nothing more than to procure for the Dutch a licence to trade, under the good pleasure and gracious protection of France. But any state that fo entirely depends on another, is only a province, and its liberty is a servitude graced with a sweet but empty name. You should have reflected, that to a monarch fo ambitious and so vain as Louis le Grand, the idea of a conquest, which secmed almost certain, and the defire of humbling a haughty republic, were

DIALOGUE XVIII.

441

were temptations irrefiftible. His bigotry likewife would concur in recommending to him an enterprife, which he might think would put herefy under his feet. And if you knew either the character of Charles the Second, or the principles of his government, you ought not to have fuppofed his union with France for the ruin of Holland an impoffible, or even improbable event. It is hardly excufable in a flatefman to be greatly furprized, that the inclinations of princes fhould prevail upon them to act, in many particulars, without any regard to the political maxims and intereft of their kingdoms.

DE WITT.

I am afhamed of my error; but the chief caufe of it was, See Temple's that though I thought very ill, I did not think quite fo ill of from the Charles the Second and his ministry as they deferved. I ima- year 1672 gined too that his parliament would reftrain him from en-259, 299. gaging in fuch a war, or compel him to engage in our defence, if France should attack us. These, I acknowledge, are excufes, not justifications. When the French marched into Holland, and found it in a condition fo unable to refift them, my fame as a minister irrecoverably funk. For, not to appear a traitor, I was obliged to confess myself a dupe. But what praife is fufficient for the wifdom and virtue you shewed, in fo firmly rejecting the offers, which I have been informed were made to you, both by England and France, when first you appeared in arms at the head of your country, to give you the fovereignty of the Seven Provinces, by the affiftance, and under the protection, of the two crowns! Believe me, great prince, had I been living in those times, and had known the generous answers you made to those offers, which were repeated more than once during the course of the war; not the most ancient and devoted fervant to your family would have been more your friend than I. But who could reafonably hope for fuch moderation, and fuch a right fenfe of glory, in the mind of LII

of a young man, defcended from kings, whole mother was daughter to Charles the Firft, and whole father had left him the feducing example of a very different conduct? Happy indeed was the Englifh nation to have fuch a prince fo nearly allied to their crown both in blood and by marriage, whom they might call to be their deliverer, when bigotry and defpotifm, the two greateft enemies to human fociety, had almost overthrown their whole conftitution in church and ftate !

WILLIAM.

They might have been happy; but were not.-As foon as I had accomplifhed their deliverance for them, many of them became my most implacable enemies, and even wished to reftore the unforgiving prince, whom they had fo unanimoufly and fo juftly expelled from his kingdom .- Such levity feems incredible. I could not myfelf have imagined it poffible, in a nation famed for good fense, if I had not had proofs of it beyond contradiction. They feemed as much to forget what they called me over for, as that they had called me over. The fecurity of their religion, the maintenance of their liberty, were no longer their care. All was to yield to the incomprehenfible doctrine of right divine and paffive obedience. Thus the Tories grew Jacobites, after having renounced both that doctrine and James, by their opposition to him, by the invitation of me, and by every act of the parliament which gave me the crown.-But the most troublesome of my enemies were a fett of Republicans, who violently opposed all my measures, and joined with the Jacobites in diffurbing my government, only becaufe it was not a commonwealth.

DEWITT.

They who were republicans under your government in the kingdom of England did not love liberty, but afpired to dominion, and wifhed to throw the nation into a total confusion, that it might give them a chance of working out from that anarchy a better flate for themfelves.

WILLIAM.

DIALOGUE XVIII.

443

young man, defe Makit Josh Billing whole mother was Your observation is just. A proud man thinks himself a lover of liberty, when he is only impatient of a power in government above his own, and, were he a king, or the first mirifter of a king, would be a tyrant. Neverthelefs I will own to you, with the candour which becomes a virtuous prince, that there were in England fome Whigs, and even fome of the moft fober and moderate Tories, who, with very honeft intentions, and fometimes with good judgements, proposed new fecurities to the liberty of the nation, against the prerogative or influence of the crown, and the corruption of minifters in future times. To fome of thefe I gave way, being convinced they were right; but others I refifted, for fear of weakening too much the royal authority, and breaking that balance, in which confifts the perfection of a mixed form of government. I should not, perhaps, have refisted to many, if I had not feen in the house of commons a disposition to rife in their demands on the crown, had they found it more yielding. The difficulties of my government, upon the whole, were fo great, that I once had determined, from mere difgust and refentment, to give back to the nation, affembled in parliament, the crown they had placed on my head, and retire to Holland, where I found more affection and gratitude in the people. But I was ftopped by the earnest supplications of my friends, and by an unwillingnefs to undo the great work I had done : especially as I knew, that, if England should return into the hands of king James, it would be impossible, in that crifis, to preferve the reft of Europe from the dominion of France.

DEWITT.

Heaven be praifed that your majefty did not perfevere in fo fatal a refolution! The United Provinces would have been ruined by it together with England. But I cannot enough exprefs my aftonifhment, that you fhould have met with fuch L112 treat-

treatment as could fuggeft fuch a thought! The English must fure be a people incapable either of liberty or subjection!

WILLIAM.

There were, I must acknowledge, fome faults in my temper, and fome in my government, which are an excufe for my fubjects with regard to the uneafinefs and difquiet they gave me. My taciturnity, which fuited the genius of the Dutch, offended theirs. They love an affable prince : it was chiefly his affability that made them fo fond of Charles the Second. Their franknefs and good-humour could not brook the referve and coldness of my nature. Then the excess of my favour to some of the Dutch, whom I had brought over with me, excited a national jealoufy in the English, and hurt their pride. My government also appeared, at last, too unsteady, too fluctuating between the Whigs and the Tories, which almost deprived meof the confidence and affection of both parties. I trufted too much to the integrity and the purity of my intentions, without using those arts that are neceffary to allay the ferment of factions and allure men to their duty by foothing their paffions. Upon the whole, I am fenfible that I better underftood how to govern the Dutch than the English or the Scotch, and should probably have been thought a greater man, if I had not been king of Great Britain.

DE WITT.

It is a fhame to the English, that gratitude, and affection for fuch merit as yours, were not able to overcome any little difgusts arising from your temper, and enthrone their deliverer in the hearts of his people. But will your majesty give me leave to ask you one question? Is it true, as I have heard, that many of them difliked your alliances on the continent, and spoke of your war with France as a *Dutch measure*, in which you facrificed England to Holland ?

WIL-

2 alters

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

O A DI I A L O G U E XVIII I O

treatment as could for MtAnthan af bowht (The English mult

The cry of the nation at first was strong for the war: but before the end of it the Tories began publickly to talk the language you mention. And no wonder they did;—for, as they then had a defire to fet up again the maxims of government which had prevailed in the reign of their beloved Charles the Second, they could not but represent opposition to France, and vigorous measures taken to restrain her ambition, as unneceffary for England: because they well knew that the counfels of that king had been utterly averse to fuch measures; that his whole policy made him a friend to France; that he was governed by a French mistres, and even bribed by French money, to give that court his affistance, or at least his acquies feence, in all their defigns. DEWITT.

A king of England, whole cabinet is governed by France, and who becomes a vile penfioner to a French king, degrades himfelf from his royalty, and ought to be confidered as an enemy to the nation. Indeed the whole policy of Charles the Second, when he was not forced off from his natural bias, by the neceffity he lay under of foothing his parliament, was a conftant, defigned, fystematical opposition to the interest of his people. His brother, though more fenfible to the honour of England, was, by his Popery and defire of arbitrary power, conftrained to lean upon France, and do nothing to obstruct her defigns on the continent, or leffen her greatnefs. It was therefore neceffary toplace the British crown on your head, not only with a view to preferve the religious and civil rights of the people from internal oppressions, but to refcue the whole state from that fervile dependance on its natural enemy, which must unquestionably have ended in its destruction. What folly was it to revile your meafures abroad, as facrificing the intereft of your British dominions to connexions with the continent, and principally with Holland! had Great Britain no intereft to hinder the French from being mafters

masters of all the Austrian Netherlands, and forcing the Seven United Provinces, her ftrongest barrier on the continent against the power of that nation, to fubmit with the reft to their yoke? would her trade, would her coafts, would her capital itfelf, have been fafe, after fo mighty an encreafe of fhipping and failors, as France would have gained by those conquests? and what could have prevented them, but the war which you waged, and the alliances which you formed? could the Dutch and the Germans, unaided by Great Britain, have attempted to make head againft a power, which, even with her affiftance, ftrong and fpirited as it was, they could hardly refift? And after the check which had been given to the encroachments of France, by the efforts of the first grand alliance, did not a new and greater danger make it neceffary to recur to another fuch league? was not the union of France and Spain under one monarch, or even under one family, the most alarming contingency that ever had threatened the liberty of Europe?

WILLIAM.

I thought fo; and I am fure I did not err in my judgement. But folly is blind; and faction wilfully fluts her eyes againft the most evident truths that crofs her defigns; as the believes any lies, however palpable and abfurd, that the thinks will affift them.

DEWITT.

The only objection which feems to have any real weight against your fystem of policy, with regard to the maintenance of a balance of power in Europe, is the enormous expence that must neceffarily attend it; an expence which I am afraid neither England nor Holland will be able to bear without extreme inconvenience.

WILLIAM.

I will anfwer that objection by afking a queftion. If, when you was penfionary of Holland, intelligence had been brought, that the dykes were ready to break, and the fea was coming in, to over-

447

overwhelm and to drown us, what would you have faid to one of the deputies, who, when you were proposing the proper repairs to ftop the inundation, fhould have objected to the charge, as too heavy on the province? This was the cafe in a political fense with both England and Holland. The fences raifed to keep out superfition and tyranny were all giving way: those dreadful evils were threatening, with their whole accumulated force, to break in upon us, and overwhelm our ecclessifical and civil conflitution. In such circumfances to object to a necessary expence is folly and madness.

DEWITT.

It is certain, Sir, that the utmost abilities of a nation can never be fo well employed, as in the unwearied, pertinacious defence of their religion and freedom. When thefe are loft, there remains nothing that is worth the concern of a good or wife man. Nor do I think it confistent with the prudence of government not to guard against future dangers, as well as prefent ; which precaution must be often in fome degree expensive. I acknowledge too, that the refources of a commercial country, which fupports its trade, even in war, by invincible fleets, and takes care not to hurt it in the methods of imposing or colleding its taxes, are immenfe, and inconceivable till the trial is made; especially where the government, which demands the fupplies, is agreeable to the people. But yet an unlimited and continued expence will in the end be destructive, What matters it whether a flate is mortally wounded by the hand of a foreign enemy, or dies by a confumption of its own vital flrength? Such a confumption will come upon Holland fooner than upon England, becaufe the latter has a greater radical force : but, great as it is, that force at laft will be fo diminished and exhaufted by perpetual drains, that it may fail all at once, and those efforts, which may feem most furprifingly vigorous, will be in reality the convulfions of death. I don't apply this to your majefty's government; but I fpeak with a view to what may happen 7

happen hereafter from the extensive ideas of negociation and war which you have established. They have been falutary to your kingdom; but they will, I fear, be pernicious in future times, if, in purfuing great plans, great ministers do not act with a fobriety, prudence, and attention to frugality, which very feldom are joined with an extraordinary vigour and boldness of counfels.

XXXXXXXXX

DIALOGUE XIX.

M. APICIUS - DARTENEUF.

DARTENEUF.

A LAS! poor Apicius !— I pity thee from my heart, for not having lived in my age and in my country. How many good diffues, unknown at Rome in thy days, have I featted upon in England!

APICIUS.

Keep your pity for yourfelf. — How many good difhes have I feafted upon in Rome, which England does not produce, or of which the knowledge has been loft, with other treasures of antiquity, in these degenerate days! The fat paps of a fow, the livers of feari, the brains of phænicopters, and the *tripotanum*, which confisted of three excellent forts of fish, for which you English have no names, the *lupus marinus*, the *myxo*, and the *murana*.

DARTENEUF.

I thought the *muræna* had been our lamprey. We have delicate ones in the Severn !

APICIUS.

No: — the muræna, fo respected by the ancient Roman fenators, was a falt-water fish, and kept by our nobles in ponds, into which the fea was admitted.

DAR-

DIALOGUE XIX.

Why then I dare fay our Severn lampreys are better. Did you ever eat any of them flewed or potted ?

APICIUS.

I was never in Britain. Your country then was too barbarous for me to go thither. I should have been afraid that the Britons would have eat me.

DARTENEUF.

I am forry for you, very forry: for if you never were in See St. Evre-Britain, you never eat the best oysters. ters.

APICIUS.

Pardon me, Sir, your Sandwich oysters were brought to See Juvenal and Pliny. Arbuthnet on ancient Colns, Rome in my time. DARTENEUF. c. 5. Pars 2.

They could not be fresh: they were good for nothing there .- You fhould have come to Sandwich to eat them. It is a fhame for you that you did not .- An epicure talk of danger when he is in fearch of a dainty ! Did not Leander fwim over the Hellespont in a tempest, to get to his mistrefs? and what is a wench to a barrel of exquifite oyflers?

APICIUS. Nay-I am fure you can't blame me for any want of alert- See Athenmnefs in feeking fine fifthes. I failed to the coaft of Africk, in his Notes from Minturnæ in Campania, only to tafte of one fpecies, Apicius. which I heard was larger there than it was on our coaft, and finding that I had received a falle information, I returned immediately, without even deigning to land.

DARTENEUF.

There was fome fense in that: but why did not you alfo make a voyage to Sandwich? Had you once tafted those oysters in their highest perfection, you would never have come back : you would have eat till you burft.

Mmm

APICIUS.

APICIUS. see Senec. de I with I had :- It would have been better than poifoning Confol. ad myfelf, as I did, at Rome, becaufe I found, upon the ba-Helviam. Martial. Epig. lance of my accounts, I had only the pitiful fum of fourfcore Bayle, Api- thousand pounds left, which would not afford me a table to cius. See Arbuth- keep me from flarving.

DARTENEUF.

A fum of fourfcore thousand pounds not keep you from ftarving! Would I had had it! I fhould have been twenty years in fpending it, with the best table in London.

APICIUS.

Alas poor man! this fhews that you English have no idea of See Arbent- the luxury that reigned in our tables. Before I died, I had fpent not, p. 116. in my kitchen 807,291 l. 135. 4d. duw gains to wonod

DARTENEUF.

APICIUS, Land There a

I don't believe a word of it: there is certainly an error in the account.

Why, the eftablishment of Lucullus for his suppers in the Apollo, I mean for every fupper he fat down to in the room See Arbush- which he called by that name, was 5000 drachms, which is in ^{not, p. 133.} your money 1614 l. 1.1 s. 8 d.

DARTENEUF. DIS LOUDINGIN LOV

Would I had fupped with him there! But are you fure there is no blunder in thefe calculations?

APICIUS.

Afk your learned men that .- I reckon as they tell me .-But you may think that these feasts were made only by great men, by triumphant generals, like Lucullus, who had plundered all Afia, to help him in his housekeeping. What will Arbut'inot, you fay, when I tell you that the player Æfopus had one difh that colt him fix thousand festertia, that is, four thousand eight hundred and forty-three pounds ten fhillings English?

3

P. 133. Plin. l. x.

c. 60.

UNIVERSITÄT BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DARTE-

DIALOGUE XIX.

DARTENEUF. What will I fay ? why, that I pity my worthy friend, Mr. Cibber; and that, if I had known this, when alive, I should have hanged myfelf for vexation that I did not live in those days.

APICIUS.

Well you might, well you might .-- You don't know what eating is. You never could know it. Nothing lefs than the wealth of the Roman empire is fufficient to enable a man of tafte to keep a good table. Our players were infinitely richer than your princes.

DARTENEUF.

Oh that I had but lived in the bleffed reign of Caligula, or of Vitellius, or of Heliogabalus, and had been admitted to the honour of dining with their flaves ! I not got and had blok and his

APICIUS.

Ay, there you touch me.-I am miferable that I died before See Bayle, their good times. They carried the glories of their table Athenseus, much farther than the best eaters of the age in which I lived. Vitellius spent in feasting, within the compass of one year, Arbuthnot, what would amount in your money to above feven millions two hundred thousand pounds. He told me fo himself in a converfation I had with him not long ago. And the two others you mentioned did not fall very fhort of his royal magnificence.

DARTENEUF.

These indeed were great princes. But what most affects me is the luxury of that upftart fellow Æfopus. Pray, of what ingredients might the difh, he paid fo much for, confift?

APICIUS.

Chiefly of finging birds. It was that which fo greatly en-Arbuthnot, hanced the price.

DARTENEUF. Of finging birds ! choak him. ___ I never eat but one, which I stole out of it's cage from a lady of my acquaintance, and Mmm 2

and all London was in an uproar, as if I had ftolen and roafted an only child. But, upon recollection, I doubt whether I have really fo much caufe to envy Æfopus. For the finging bird which I eat was not fo good as a wheatear or becafigue. And therefore I fufpect that all the luxury you have bragged of was nothing but vanity. It was like the foolifh extravagance of the fon of Æfopus, who diffolved pearls in vinegar and drank them at fupper. I will flake my credit, that a haunch of good buck Pope's Imit. venifon, and my favourite ham pye, were much better difhes of Hor. Sat. I. l. 46. than any at the table of Vitellius himfelf. It does not appear that you ancients ever had any good foops, without which a man of tafte cannot poffibly dine. The rabbits in Italy are detestable: but what is better than the wing of one of our English wild rabbits? I have been told you had no turkies. The mutton in Italy is ill-flavoured. And as for your boars roafted whole, they were only fit to be ferved up at a corporation feaft or election dinner. A fmall barbecued bog is worth a hundred of them. And a good collar of Canterbury or Shrewfbury brawn is a much better difh.

APICIUS.

If you had fome meats that we wanted, yet our cookery muft have been greatly fuperior to your's. Our cooks were fo excellent, that they could give to hog's flefh the tafte of all other meats.

DARTENEUF.

I fhould never have endured their imitations. You might as eafily have imposed on a good *connoiffeur* in painting the copy of a fine picture for the original. Our cooks, on the contrary, give to all other meats, and even to fome kinds of fifh, a rich flavour of bacon, without deftroying that which makes the diffinction of one from another. It does not appear to me that *effence of bams* was ever known to the ancients. We have a hundred *ragouts*, the composition of which furpass all defcription.

. A DOLLAR LOG ULE XXX A IG

defcription. Had your's been as good, you could not have lain indolently lolling upon couches, while you were eating. They would have made you fit up and mind your bulinefs. Then you had a ftrange cuftom of hearing things read to you while you were at fupper. This demonstrates that you were not fo well entertained as we are with our meat. When I was at table, I neither heard, nor faw, nor fpoke: I only tafted. But the worft of all is, that, in the utmost perfection of your luxury, you had no wine to be named with claret, burgundy, champagne, old hock, or tokay. You boafted much of your Falernum : but I have tailed the Lachryme Christi, and other wines of that coaft, not one of which would I have drunk above a glass or two of, if you would have given me the kingdom of Naples. I have read that you boiled your wines, and mixed water with them; which is fufficient evidence that in themfelves they were not fit to drink.

APICIUS. I am afraid you do really excell us in wines; not to mention your beer, your cyder, and your perry, of all which I have heard great fame from your countrymen; and their report has been confirmed by the testimony of their neighbours, who have travelled into England. Wonderful things have been alfo faid to me of an English liquor called punch. cellent, that they could

DARTENEUF.

Ay-to have died without taffing that is miferable indeed! There is rum punch, and arrack punch! It is difficult to faywhich is best; but Jupiter would have given his nectar for either of them, upon my word and honour. Dogram word while an A P I C I US. and an Big and a lo ages

The thought of them puts me into a fever with thirft

DARTENEUF.

These incomparable liquors are brought to us from the East and West Indies, of the first of which you knew little, and of the

the latter nothing. This alone is fufficient to determine the difpute. What a new world of good things for eating and drinking has Columbus opened to us! Think of *that*, and defpair.

A P I C I U S.

I cannot indeed but exceedingly lament my ill fate, that America was not difcovered, before I was born. It tortures me when I hear of chocolate, pine apples, and a number of other fine fruits, or delicious meats, produced there, which I have never tafted.

DARTENEUF.

The fingle advantage of having fugar, to fweeten every thing with, inflead of honey, which you, for want of the other, were obliged to make use of, is ineffimable.

bud new fairly lodd A P I C I U S. by togici system of

I confefs your fuperiority in that important article. But what grieves me moft is, that I never eat a turtle. They tell me that it is abfolutely the beft of all foods!

DARTENEUF.

Yes, I have heard the Americans fay fo:-but I never eat any: for in my time they were not brought over to England.

APICIUS.

Never eat any turtle! How could'ft thou dare to accufe me of not going to Sandwich, to eat oyfters, and didft not thyielf take a trip to America, to riot on turtles? But know, wretched man, I am credibly informed, that they are now as plentiful in England as flurgeons. There are turtle-boats that go regularly to London and Briftol from the Weft Indies. I have juft received this information from a fat alderman, who died in London laft week, of a furfeit he got at a turtle feaft in that city.

DARTENEUF.

What does he fay? does he affirm to you that turtle is better than venifon?

APICIUS.

He fays, there was a haunch of the fatteft venifon untouched, while every mouth was employed on the turtle alone.

DARTENEUF.

Alas! how imperfect is human felicity! I lived in an age when the noble science of eating was supposed to have been carried to its highest perfection in England and France. And yet a turtle feast is a novelty to me! Would it be impossible, do you think, to obtain leave from Pluto of going back for one day to my own table at London, just to take of that food? I would promife to kill myfelf by the quantity of it I would eat before the next morning.

APICIUS.

You have forgot you have no body: that which you had has long been rotten : and you can never return to the earth with another, unlefs Pythagoras fhould fend you thither to animate a hog. But comfort yourfelf, that, as you have eaten dainties which I never tafted, fo the next age will eat fome unknown to this. New difcoveries will be made, and new delicacies brought from other parts of the world .- But fee; who comes hither ? I think it is Mercury.

MERCURY.

Gentlemen, I must tell you, that I have stood near you invisible, and heard your discourse; a privilege which, you know, we deities use as often as we pleafe. Attend therefore to what I shall communicate to you, relating to the subject upon which you have been talking. I know two men, one of whom lived in ancient, and the other in modern times, who had much more pleafure in eating than either of you, through the whole courfe of your lives.

APICIUS.

One of these happy epicures, I presume, was a Sybarite,. and the other a French gentleman fettled in the Weft Indies. M.E.R.C.U.R.Y.

beives I tall batalon E R C U R Y.

No: one was a Spartan foldier, and the other an English farmer.----I fee you both look aftonished. But what I tell you is truth. Labour and hunger gave a relifh to the black broth of the former, and the falt beef of the latter, beyond what you ever found in the tripotanums or ham pyes, that vainly ftimulated your forced and languid appetites, which perpetual indolence weakened, and conftant luxury overcharged.

DARTENEUF.

This, Apicius, is more mortifying than not to have fhared a turtle feaft.

APICIUS.

I wifh, Mercury, you had taught me your art of cookery in my life-time : but it is a fad thing not to know what good diving is till after one is dead.

DIALOGUE XX.

ALEXANDER THE GREAT.

CHARLES the Twelfth, King of Sweden.

ALEXANDER.

YOUR majefty feems in great wrath! Who has offended you?

CHARLES.

The offence is to you as much as me. Here is a fellow admitted into Elyfium, who has affronted us both : an English Pope's Effay poet, one Pope. He has called us two madmen ! in Man, ep. poet, one Pope. A L E X A N D E R. ALEXANDER.

I have been unlucky in poets. No prince ever was fonder of the Mufes than I, or has received from them a more ungrateful

DIALOGUE XX.

grateful return! When I was alive, I declared that I envied Achilles, becaufe he had a Homer to celebrate his exploits; and I most bountifully rewarded Chærilus, a pretender to poetry, for writing verfes on mine: but my liberality, instead of doing me honour, has fince drawn upon me the ridicule of Horace, a witty Roman poet; and Lucan, another verfister of the fame nation, has loaded my memory with the harsheft invectives.

CHARLES.

I know nothing of thefe; but I know that in my time, a see Poriapert French fatirift, one Boileau, made fo free with your cha-towfki's reracter, that I tore his book for having abufed my favourite Hillory of hero. And now this faucy Englifhman has libelled us both. Charles XII. —But I have a propofal to make to you for the reparation of our honour. If you will join with me, we will turn all thefe infolent fcribblers out of Elyfium, and throw them down headlong to the bottom of Tartarus, in fpite of Pluto and all his guards.

ALEXANDER.

This is just fuch a fcheme as that you formed at Bender, to maintain yourfelf there, with the aid of three hundred Swedes, against the whole force of the Ottoman empire. And I must fay, that fuch follies gave the English poet too much cause to call you a madman.

CHARLES.

If my heroifm was madnefs, your's, I prefume, was not wildom.

ALEXANDER.

There was a vaft difference between your conduct and mine. Let poets or declaimers fay what they will, hiftory fhews, that. I was not only the braveft foldier, but one of the ableft commanders the world has ever feen. Whereas you, by imprudently leading your army into vaft and barren deferts, at the approach of the winter, exposed it to perifh in its march for N n n want

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

want of fubliftence, loft your artillery, loft a great number of your foldiers, and were forced to fight with the Mufcovites under fuch difadvantages, as made it almost impossible for you to conquer.

CHARLES,

I will not difpute your fuperiority as a general. It is not for me, a mere mortal, to contend with the *fon of Jupiter* Ammon.

ALEXANDER.

I suppose you think my pretending that Jupiter was my father as much entitles me to the name of a madman, as your extravagant behaviour at Bender does you. But you are greatly miftaken. It was not my vanity, but my policy, which fet up that pretention. When I proposed to undertake the conquest of Asia, it was necessary for me to appear to the people fomething more than a man. They had been used to the idea of demigod beroes. I therefore claimed an equal defcent with Ofiris and Sefoftris, with Bacchus and Hercules, the former conquerors of the East. The opinion of my divinity affifted my arms, and fubdued all nations before me, from the Granicus to the Ganges. But, though I called myfelf the fon of Jupiter, and kept up the veneration that name infpired, by a courage which feemed more than human, and by the fublime magnanimity of all my behaviour, I did not forget that I was the fon of Philip. I used the policy of my father, and the wife leffons of Ariftotle, whom he had made my preceptor, in the conduct of all my great defigns. It was the fon of Philip who planted Greek colonies in Afia, as far as the Indies; who formed projects of trade more extensive than his empire itfelf; who laid the foundations of them in the midft of his wars; who built Alexandria, to be the centre and faple of commerce between Europe, Afia, and Africk; who fent Nearchus to navigate the unknown Indian feas, and intended to have gone himfelf from those feas to the pillars of Hercules,

GANDINAL OGUEOXX. ATO

Hercules, that is, to have explored the paffage round Africk, the difcovery of which has fince been fo glorious to Vafco de Gama. It was the fon of Philip, who, after fubduing the See Plutarch's Life Perfians, governed them with fuch lenity, fuch juffice and of Alexanfuch wifdom, that they loved him even more than ever they had loved their natural kings; and who, by intermarriages, and all methods that could beft eftablifh a coalition between the conquerors and the conquered, united them into one people. But what, fir, did you do, to advance the trade of your fubjects, to procure any benefit to those you had vanquifhed, or to convert any enemy into a friend?

CHARLES.

I might eafily have made myfelf king of Poland, and was advifed to do fo, by count Piper, my favourite minifter; I generoufly gave that kingdom to Staniflaus, as you had given a great part of your conqueft in India to Porus, befides his own dominions, which you reftored to him entire, after you had beaten his army and taken him captive.

ALEXANDER.

I gave him the government of those countries under me, and as my lieutenant; which was the best method of preferving my power in conquefts, where I could not leave garrifons fufficient to maintain them. The fame policy was afterwards practifed by the Romans, who of all conquerors, except me, were the greatest politicians. But neither was I, nor were they, fo extravagant, as to conquer only for others, or dethrone kings with no view, but merely to have the pleafure of beflowing their crowns on fome of their fubjects, without any advantage to ourfelves. Neverthelefs, I will own, that my expedition to India was an exploit of the fon of Jupiter, not of the fon of Philip. I had done better if I had staid to give more confiftency to my Perfian and Grecian empires, inftead, of attempting new conquests, and at such a distance, fo foon. Yet Nnn 2

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

Yet even this war was of use to hinder my troops from being corrupted by the effeminacy of Afia, and to keep up that univerfal awe of my name, which in those countries was the great fupport of my power.

HARLES.

In the unwearied activity with which I proceeded from one enterprize to another, I dare call myfelf your equal. Nay, I may pretend to higher glory than you, becaufe you only went on from victory to victory; but the greatest losses were not able to diminish my ardour, or stop the efforts of my daring and invincible fpirit. a kingt who wash

ALEXANDER.

You flewed in adverfity much more magnanimity than you did in profperity. How unworthy of a prince who imitated me was your behaviour to the king your arms had vanquished! The compelling Augustus to write himself a letter of congra-Charles XII. tulation to one of his vaffals, whom you had placed in his throne, was the very reverse of my treatment of Porus and Darius. It was an ungenerous infult upon his ill fortune! It was the triumph of a little and a low mind! The vifit you made him immediately after that infult was a farther contempt, offenfive to him, and both useles and dangerous to yourfelf.

of vifeend bedenen ber H A R L E S.

I feared no danger from it .- I knew he durft not use the power I gave him to hurt me.

ALEXANDER.

If his refentment, in that inftant, had prevailed over his fear, as it was likely to do, you would have perifhed defervedly by your infolence and prefumption. For my part, intrepid as I was in all dangers which I thought it was neceffary or proper for me to meet, I never put myfelf one moment in the power of an enemy whom I had offended. But you had the railness of folly as well as of beroifm. A falle opinion conceived of your

See Vol-

DIALOGUE XX.

your enemy's weaknefs proved at laft your undoing. When, in anfwer to fome reafonable propositions of peace, fent to you by the czar, you faid, "You would come and treat with him at See Vol-"Mofcow;" he replied very juftly, "That you affected to act like charles XII. "Alexander, but fhould not find in him a Darius." And, doubtlefs, you ought to have been better acquainted with the character of that prince. Had Persia been governed by a Peter Alexowitz when I made war against it, I should have acted more cautiously, and not have counted fo much on the superiority of my troops, in valour and discipline, over an army commanded by a king, who was so capable of instructing them in all they wanted.

CHARLES.

The battle of Narva, won by eight thousand Swedes against fourfcore thousand Muscovites, feemed to authorize my contempt of the nation and their prince.

ALEXANDER,

It happened that their prince was not prefent in that battle. But he had not as yet had the time, which was neceffary to inftruct his barbarous foldiers. You gave him that time, and he made fo good a ufe of it, that you found at Pultowa the Mufcovites become a different nation. If you had followed the blow you gave them at Narva, and marched directly to Mofcow, you might have deftroyed their Hercules in his cradle. But you fuffered him to grow, till his ftrength was mature, and then acted as if he had been ftill in his childhood.

CHARLES.

I muft confefs you excelled me in conduct, in policy, and in true magnanimity. But my liberality was not inferior to your's; and neither you nor any mortal ever furpaffed me in the enthuliafm of courage. I was alfo free from those vices which fullied your character. I never was drunk; I killed no friend in the riot of a feast; I fired no palace at the infligation of a harlot.

ALEX-

DIALOGUES OF THE DEAD, ans, men, women, and vourite officer the whole

See Plutarch's Morais and Xenophon.

462

See Vol-

ALEXANDER otw. odw his death; becaufe It may perhaps be admitted as fome excufe for my drunkennefs, that the Perfians effecmed it an excellence in their kings to be able to drink a great quantity of wine, and the Mace-

donians were far from thinking it a difhonour. But you were Charles XII. as frantic, and as cruel, when fober, as I was, when drunk. You were fober when you refolved to continue in Turkey against the will of your host, the grand fignor. You were fober when you commanded the unfortunate Patkull, whofe only crime was his having maintained the liberties of his country, and who bore the facred character of an embaffador, to be broken alive on the wheel, against the laws of nations, and those of humanity, more inviolable still to a generous mind. You were likewife fober when you wrote to the fenate of Sweden, who, upon a report of your death, endeavoured to take fome care of your kingdom, That you would fend them one of your boots, and from that they fould receive their orders, if they pretended to meddle in government : an infult much worfe than any the Macedonians complained of from me, when I was most heated with wine and with adulation! As for my chaftity, it was not fo perfect as your's, though on fome occations I obtained great praife for my continence: but, perhaps, if you had been not quite fo infenfible to the charms of the fair fex, it would have mitigated and foftened the fiercenefs, the pride, and the obstinacy of your nature.

CHARLES.

It would have foftened me into a woman, or, what I think ftill more contemptible, the flave of a woman. But you feem to infinuate that you never were cruel or frantic unlefs when you were drunk. This I abfolutely deny .- You were not drunk, when you crucified Hephæftion's phyfician, for not curing a man who killed himfelf by his intemperance in his ficknefs; nor when you facrificed to the manes of that favourite.

See Plutarch's Life of Alexander.

UNIVERSITÄTS BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XX.

vourite officer the whole nation of Cuffeans, men, women, and children, who were entirely innocent of his death; becaufe you had read in Homer, that Achilles had immolated fome Trojan captives on the tomb of Patroclus. I could mention other proofs that your paffions inflamed you as much as wine: but thefe are fufficient.

ALEXANDER.

I can't deny that my passions were fometimes fo violent as to deprive me for a while of the use of my reason; especially when the pride of fuch amazing fucceffes, the fervitude of the Perfians, and barbarian flattery, had intoxicated my mind. To bear, at my age, with continual moderation, fuch fortune as mine, was hardly inhuman nature. As for you, there was an excefs and intemperance in your virtues, which turned them all into vices. And one virtue you wanted, which in a prince is very commendable, and beneficial to the public, I mean the love of science and of the elegant arts. Under my care and patronage they were carried in Greece to their utmost perfection. Aristotle, Apelles, and Lyfippus, were among the glories of my reign : your's was illustrated only by battles .-- Upon the whole, though, from fome refemblance between us, I fhould naturally be inclined to decide in your favour, yet I muft give the priority in renown to your enemy, Peter Alexowitz. That great monarch raifed his country; You ruined your's. He was a legiflator ; you were a tyrant. wed bloow to was us

Smith Landwy D I A L O G U E MXI. and bloow st

Cardinal XIMENES-Cardinal WOLSEY.

WOLSEY.

Y OU feem to look on me, Ximenes, with an air of fuperiority, as if I was not your equal. Have you forgotten that I was the favourite and first minister of a great king of A England?

England ? that I was at once lord high chancellor, bifhop of Durham, bilhop of Winchefter, archbilhop of York, and cardinal legate ? On what other fubject were ever accumulated fo many dignities, fuch honours, fuch power?

XIMENES.

In order to prove yourfelf my equal, you are pleafed to tell me what you had, not what you did. But it is not the having great offices; it is the doing great things, that makes a great minister. I know that for some years you governed the mind of king Henry the Eighth, and confequently his kingdom, with the most abfolute fway. Let me afk you then, what were the acts of your reign?

WOLSEY.

My alls were those of a very skilful courtier and able politician. I managed a temper, which nature had made the most difficult to manage, of any, perhaps, that ever existed, with fuch confummate addrefs, that all its paffions were rendered entirely fubfervient to my inclinations. In foreign affairs I turned the arms of my master, or disposed of his friendship, whichever way my own interest happened to direct. It was not with bim, but with me, that treaties were made by the Emperor or by France; and none were concluded, during my ministry, that did not contain fome article in my favour, befides fecret affurances of aiding my ambition or refentment, which were the real fprings of all my negociations. At home I brought the pride of English nobility, which had refisted the greatest of the Plantagenets, to bow fubmisfively to the fon of a butcher of Ipfwich. And, as my power was royal, my flate and magnificence were fuitable to it : my buildings, my furniture, my houfhold, my equipage, my liberality, and my charities, were above the rank of a fubject. Sumili en

From all you have faid I understand that you gained great advantages for your felf in the course of your ministry, too great

XIMENES.

DIALOGUE XXI.

I was not content with forcing the arrogance of the Spanish See Marfonobility to floop to my power, but used that power to free Ximefine. the people from their oppreflions. In you they refpected the royal authority; I made them respect the majefty of the laws. I also relieved my countrymen, the commons of Castile, from a most grievous burthen, by an alteration in the method of collecting their taxes. After the death of Ifabella I preferved the tranquillity of Arragon and Caftile, by procuring the regency of the latter for Ferdinand, a wife and valiant prince, though he had not been my friend during the life of the queen. And when, after his decease, I was raifed to the regency by the general efteem and affection of the Caftilians, I administred the government with great courage, firmnefs, and prudence; with the most perfect difinterestedness in regard to myfelf, and most zealous concern for the public. I fuppreffed all the factions which threatened to diffurb the peace of that kingdom in the minority and the absence of the young king; and prevented the difcontents of the commons of Caftile, too juftly incenfed against the Flemish ministers, who governed their prince and rapacioufly pillaged their country, from breaking out, during my life, into open rebellion, as they did, most unhappily, foon after my death. These were my civil acts : but to complete the renown of my administration, I added to it the palm of military glory. At my own charges, and myfelf commanding the army, I conquered Oran from the Moors, and annexed it, with its territory, to the Spanish dominions.

WOLSEY. My foul was as elevated and noble as your's; my underftanding as ftrong, and more refined. But the difference of our conduct arole from the difference of our objects. To raife your reputation, and fecure your power in Cattile, by making O 0 0 0 that

INIVERSITÄTS IIBLIOTHEK IADERBORN

that kingdom as happy, and as great as you could, was your object. Mine was to procure *the triple crown* for myfelf by the affiftance of my fovereign, and of the greateft foreign powers. Each of us took the means that were evidently moft proper to the accomplifhment of his ends.

XIMENES.

Can you confefs fuch a principle of your conduct without a blufh? But you will at leaft be afhamed, that you failed in your purpofe, and were the dupe of the powers with whom you negociated; after having difhonoured the character of your mafter, in order to ferve your own ambition. I accomplifhed my defire, with glory to my fovereign, and advantage to my country. Befides this difference, there was a great one in the methods by which we acquired our power. We both owed it indeed to the favour of princes; but I gained Ifabella's by the opinion fhe had of my piety and integrity: you gained Henry's by a complaifance and courfe of life, which were a reproach to your character and facred orders.

WOLSEY.

I did not, as you, Ximenes, did, carry with me to court the aufterity of a monk; nor, if I had done fo, could I poffibly have gained any influence there. Ifabella and Henry were different characters, and their favour was to be fought in different ways. By making myfelf agreeable to the latter, I fo governed his paffions, unruly as they were, that, while I lived, they did not produce any of those dreadful effects, which after my death were caused by them in his family and kingdom.

XIMENES.

If Henry the Eighth, your mafter, had been king of Caffile, I would never have been drawn by him out of my cloifter. A man of virtue and fpirit will not be prevailed with to go into a court, where he cannot rife without bafenefs.

WOLSEY.

wort s E Y. Man as molecula tait

The inflexibility of your mind had like to have ruined you see Marfoin fome of your meafures: and the bigotry, which you had Ximefne. derived from your long abode in a cloifter, and retained when a minifter, was very near depriving the crown of Caftile of the new-conquered kingdom of Granada, by the revolt of the Moors in that city, whom you had prematurely forced to change their religion. Do you not remember how angry king Ferdinand was with you on that account?

XIMENES.

I do, and must acknowledge that my zeal was too intemperate in all that proceeding.

WOLSEY.

My worft complaifances to king Henry the Eighth were far lefs hurtful to England, than the unjuft and inhuman court of inquifition, which you eftablished in Granada, to watch over the faith of your unwilling converts, has been to Spain.

XIMENES.

I only revived and fettled in Granada an ancient tribunal, inflituted first by one of our faints against the Albigenses, and gave it greater powers. The mischiefs which have attended it cannot be denied. But if any force may be used for the maintenance of religion (and the church of Rome has, you know, declared authoritatively that it may) none could be so effectual to answer the purpose.

WOLSEY.

This is an argument rather against the opinion of the church, than for the inquisition. I will only fay, I think myself very happy, that my administration was stained with no action of cruelty, not even cruelty fanctified by the name of religion. My temper indeed, which influenced my conduct more than my principles, was much milder than your's. To the proud I $O \circ o 2$ was

was proud; but to my friends and inferiors benevolent and humane. Had I fucceeded in the great object of my ambition, had I acquired the popedom, I thould have governed the church with more moderation, and better fenfe, than, probably, you would have done, if you had exchanged the fee of Toledo for that of Rome. My good-nature, my policy, my taffe for magnificence, my love of the fine arts, of wit, and of learning, would have made me the delight of all the Italians, and have given me a rank among the greateft princes. Whereas in you, the four bigot and rigid Monk would too much have prevailed over the prince and the ftatefman.

XIMENES.

What either of us would have been in that fituation does not appear. But, if you are compared to me as a minifler, you are vafily inferior. The only circumflance in which yon can juftly pretend to any equality is the encouragement you gave to learning, and your munificence in promoting it, which was indeed very great. Your two colleges founded at Ipfwich and Oxford may vie with my univerfity at Alcala de Henara. But in our generofity there was this difference : all my revenues were fpent in well-placed liberalities, in acts of charity, piety, and virtue : whereas a great part of your enormous wealth was fquandered away in luxury and vain oftentation. With regard to all other points my fuperiority is apparent. You were only a favourite : I was the friend and the father of the people. You ferved yourfelf : I ferved the ftate. The conclusion of our lives was alfo much more honourable to me than you.

WOLSEY.

Did not you die, as I did, in difgrace with your mafter?

That difgrace was brought upon me by a faction of foreigners, to whofe power, as a good Spaniard, I would not fubmit. A minifter, who falls a victim to fuch an oppofition, rifes by his fall. Your's was not graced by any public caufe, any merit to the nation.

DIALOGUE XXI.

469

nation. Your spirit therefore funk under it; you bore it with meannels. Mine was unbroken, fuperior to my enemies, fuperior to fortune; and I died, as I had lived, with undiminished dignity and greatness of mind.

刘英英英英英英英英

DIALOGUE XXII.

LUCIAN - RABELAIS.

LUCIAN. FRIEND Rabelais, well met .-- Our fouls are very good company for one another. We both were great wits, and moft audacious freethinkers. We laughed often at Folly, and fometimes at Wifdom. I was indeed more correct and more elegant in my ftyle: but then, in return, you had a greater fertility of imagination. My True History is much inferior, in fancy and invention, in force of wit and keennefs of fatire, to your History of the Acts of Garagantua and Pantagruel.

RABELAIS. You do me great honour: but I may fay, without vanity, that both those compositions entitle the authors of them to a very diffinguished place, among memoir-writers, travellers, and even hiftorians ancient and modern.

LUCIAN. Doubtless they do. But will you pardon me if I ask you one queftion ? Why did you chufe to write fuch abfolute nonfense, as you have in some places of your illustrious work? RABELAIS.

I was forced to compound my phyfic for the mind with a large dose of nonsense, in order to make it go down. To own the truth to you, if I had not fo frequently put on the fool's cap, the freedoms I took, in other places, with cowls, with red bats, and the triple crown itfelf, would have brought me into great danger.

danger. Not only my book, but I myfelf, fhould, in all probability, have been condemned to the flames: and martyrdom was an honour to which I never afpired. I therefore counterfeited folly, like Junius Brutus, from the wifeft of all principles, that of felf-prefervation. You, Lucian, had no need to ufe fo much caution. Your heathen priefts defired only a facrifice now and then from an Epicurean, as a mark of *conformity*; and kindly allowed him to make as free as he pleafed, in converfation or writings, with the whole tribe of gods and goddeffes, from the thundering Jupiter and the fcolding Juno, down to *the dog Anubis* and the fragrant dame *Cloacina*.

LUCIAN.

Say rather that our government allowed us that liberty! for I affure you our priefts were by no means pleafed with it; at leaft they were not in my time.

RABELAIS.

The wifer men they! for, in fpite of the conformity required by the laws, and enforced by the magiftrate, that ridicule brought the fyftem of pagan theology into contempt, not only with the philofophical part of mankind, but even with the vulgar.

LUCIAN.

It did fo; and the ableft defenders of paganifm were forced to give up the poetical fables, and *allegorize the whole*.

RABELAIS.

An excellent way of drawing fenfe out of abfurdity, and grave inftructions from lewdnefs! There is a great modern wit, Sir Francis Bacon, lord Verulam, who, in his treatife entitled *The Wifdom of the Ancients*, has done more for you that way than all your own priefts!

LUCIAN.

He has indeed thewn himfelf an admirable chemist, and made a fine transmutation of folly into wisdom. But all the 7

DIALOGUE XXII.

latter Platonists took the fame method of defending our faith, when it was attacked by the Christians: and certainly a more judicious one could not be found. Our fables fay, that, in one of their wars with the Titans, the Gods were defeated, and forced to turn themfelves into *beasts*, in order to escape from the conquerors. Just the reverse happened here:—for, by this happy art, our *beastly divinities* were turned again into rational beings.

RABELAIS.

Give me a good commentator, with a fubtle, refining, philofophical head; and you fhall have the edification of feeing him draw the most fublime allegories, and the most venerable myslic truths, from my history of the noble Garagantua and Pantagruel! I don't despair of being proved, to the entire fatisfaction of fome future age, to have been, without exception, the profoundest divine and metaphysician that ever yet held a pen.

LUCIAN.

I fhall rejoice to fee you advanced to that honour. But in the mean time I may take the liberty to confider you as one of our clafs. There you fit very high.

RABELAIS.

I am afraid there is another, and a modern author too, whom you would bid to fit above me, and but juft below yourfelf: I mean Dr. Swift.

LUCIAN.

It was not neceffary for him to throw fo much nonfenfe into his hiftory of Lemuel Gulliver, as you did into that of your two illuftrious heroes; and his ftyle is far more correct than your's. His wit never defcended (as your's frequently did) into the loweft of taverns, nor ever wore the meaneft garb of the vulgar.

RABE-

SU RUM UNV SUMMAR A B E L A IVS. OU DOT LING

If the garb, which it wore, was not as *mean*, I am certain it was fometimes as *dirty* as mine.

LUCIAN.

It was not always nicely clean. Yet in comparison with you he was decent and elegant. But whether there was not in your compositions more *fire*, and a more *comic spirit*, I will not determine.

RABELAIS.

If you will not determine it, e'en let it remain a matter in difpute, as I have left the great queffion, Whether Panurge flould marry or not? I would as foon undertake to measure the difference between the height and bulk of the giant Garagantua and his Brobdignanian majefty, as the difference of merit between my writings and Swift's. If any man takes a fancy to like my book, let him freely enjoy the entertainment it gives him, and drink to my memory in a bumper. If another likes Gulliver, let him toaft Dr. Swift. Were I upon earth, I would pledge him in a bumper, fuppofing the wine to be good. If a third likes neither of us, let him filently pass the bottle, and be quiet.

LUCIA-N.

But what if he will not be quiet? A critic is an unquiet creature.

Why then he will diffurb himfelf, not me.

LUCIAN.

You are a greater philosopher than I thought you! I knew you paid no respect to popes, or kings; but to pay none to critics, is, in an author, a magnanimity beyond all example.

RABELAIS.

My life was a farce: my death was a farce: and would you have me make my book a ferious affair? As for you, though in

DIALOGUE XXIII.

in general you are only a joker, yet fometimes you muft be ranked among grave authors. You have written fage and learned differtations on hiftory, and other weighty matters. The critics have therefore an undoubted right to maul you, if they find you in their province. But if any of them dare to come into mine, I will order Garagantua to fwallow them up, 1.1. c. 38. as he did the the fix pilgrims, in the next fallad he eats.

LUCIAN.

Have I not heard that you wrote a very good ferious book on the Aphorifms of Hippocrates?

RABELAIS.

Upon my faith, I had forgot it. I am fo ufed to my fool's coat, that I don't know myfelf in my folemn doctor's gown. But your information was right: that book was indeed a very respectable work. Yet nobody reads it; and if I had writ nothing elfe, I should have been reckoned, at best, a laquey to Hippocrates: whereas the historian of Panurge is an eminent writer. Plain good fense, like a disch of folid beef or mutton, is proper only for peasants; but a ragout of folly, well dressed with a sharp sauce of wit, is sit to be ferved up at an emperor's table.

LUCIAN.

You are an admirable pleafant fellow ! let me embrace you.— How Apollo and the Mufes may rank you on Parnaffus, I am not very certain : but, if I were mafter of the ceremonies on Mount Olympus, you fhould be placed, with a full bowl of nectar before you, at the right hand of Momus.

RABELAIS.

I with you were—but I fear the inhabitants of those fublime regions will like your company no better than mine. Indeed, how Momus himself could get a feat at that table, I can't well comprehend! It has been usual, I confess, in some of our courts upon earth, to have a privileged jester, called the P p p

king's fool. But in the court of Heaven one fhould not have fuppofed fuch an officer, as *Jupiter's fool*. Your allegorical theology in this point is very abstrufe.

LUCIAN.

I think our priefts admitted Momus into our heaven, as the Indians are faid to worfhip the devil, through fear. They had a mind to keep fair with him.—For, we may talk of the *giants* as much as we pleafe; but to *our gods* there is no enemy fo formidable as he. *Ridicule* is the terror of all *falfe religion*. Nothing but *trutb* can ftand its lafh.

RABELAIS.

Truth, advantageoufly fet in a good and fair light, can fland any attacks: but those of ridicule are fo teafing and fo fallacious, that I have feen them put her ladyship very much out of humour.

Do lle yd batternel by L U C I A N.

Ay, friend Rabelais: and fometimes out of countenance too. But truth and wit in confederacy will firike Momus dumb. United they are invincible: and fuch a union is neceffary upon certain occafions. Falle reasoning is most effectually exposed by plain fense; but wit is the best opponent to false ridicule; as just ridicule is to all the absurdities, which dare to affume the venerable names of Philesophy, or Religion. Had we made fuch a proper use of our agreeable talents, had we employed our ridicule to firip the foolish faces of superflition, fanaticism, and dogmatical pride, of the ferious and folemn masks with which they are covered; at the fame time exerting all the sharpness of our wit, to combat the flippancy and pertness of those, who argue only by jest against reason and evidence, in points of the higheft and most ferious concern; we should have much better merited the effection of mankind.

h and the past hand D I A-

by foothing it anto a voluntary of

※※※※※※※※※

DIALOGUE XXIII.

PERICLES .- COSMO DE MEDICIS, the first of that name.

PERICLES.

IN what I have heard of your character and your fortune, See Plutarch's illuftrious Cofmo, I find a moft remarkable refemblance cles, and Thuwith mine. We both lived in republics where the fovereign See alfo Mapower was in the people; and, by mere civil arts, but more transchared by all our fuch a degree of authority, that we ruled those tumultuous book to the eighth. and ftormy democracies with an abfolute fway, turned the tempefts which agitated them upon the heads of our enemies, and after having long and prosperously conducted the greatest affairs, in war and peace, died revered and lamented by all our fellow-citizens.

COSMO.

We have indeed an equal right to value ourfelves on that noblest of empires, the empire we gained over the minds of our countrymen.—Force or caprice may give power, but nothing can give a lasting authority, except wisdom and virtue. By these we obtained, by these we preferved, in our respective countries, a dominion unftained by usurpation or blood, a dominion conferred on us by the public effeem and the public affection. We were in reality fovereigns, while we lived with the fimplicity of private men: and Athens and Florence believed themselves to be free, though they obeyed all our dictates. This is more than was done by Philip of Macedon, or Sylla, or Cæfar. It is the perfection of policy to tame the fierce spirit of popular liberty, not by blows or by chains, but by foothing it into a voluntary obedience, and bringing it to lick the hand that restrains it.

Ppp 2

PERI-

monwealth I directed way 12 vor 1 char to warlike or to power-The tafk can never be eafy; but the difficulty was ftill greater to me than to you. For I had a lion to tame, from whole intractable fury the greateft men of my country, and of the whole world, with all their wildom and virtue, could not fave themfelves. Themistocles and Aristides were examples of terror, that might well have deterred me from the administration of public affairs at Athens. Another impediment in my way was the power of Cimon, who, for his goodnefs, his liberality, and the luftre of his victories over the Perfiant, was much beloved by the people; and, at the fame time, by being thought to favour arithocracy, had all the noble and rich citizens devoted to his party. It feemed impoflible to fhake fo well established a greatness. Yet, by the charms and force of my eloquence, which exceeded that of all orators contemporary with me, by the integrity of my life, my moderation, and my prudence, but, above all, by my artful management of the people, whole power I encrealed, that I might render it the bafis and fupport of my own, 1 gained fuch an afcendant over all my opponents, that, having first procured the banishment of Cimon by offracifm, and then of Thucydides, another formidable antagonist, fet up by the nobles against my authority, I became the unrivaled chief, or rather the monarch of the Athenian republic, without ever putting to death, in above forty years that my administration continued, one of my fellow-citizens: a circumftance, which I declared, when I lay on my death-bed, to be, in my own judgement, more honourable to me, than all my profperity in the government of the ftate, or the nine trophies, erected for fo many victories obtained by my conduct.

COSMO.

I had also the fame happines to boast of at my death: and fome additions were made to the territories of Florence under my government: but I myself was no foldier, and the commonwealth

IVEDCITÄTC

DIALOGUE XXIII.

monwealth I directed was never either fo warlike or fo powerful as Athens. I must, therefore, not pretend to vie with you in the luftre of military glory: and I will moreover acknowledge, that to govern a people, whole fpirit and pride were exalted by the wonderful victories of Marathon, Mycalé, Salamis, and Platza, was much more difficult than to rule the Florentines and the Tufcans. The liberty of the Athenians was in your time more imperious, more haughty, more info-lent, than the defpotifm of the king of Perfia. How great then must have been your ability and address, that could foabfolutely reduce it under your power! yet the temper of my countrymen was not eafy to govern: for it was exceedingly factious. The hiftory of Florence is little elfe, for feveral ages, than an account of confpiracies against the state. In my youth I myself fuffered much by the diffentions which then embroiled the republic. I was imprifoned, and banished; but, after the course of fome years, my enemies, in their turn, were driven into exile. I was brought back in triumph; and from that time till my death, which was above thirty years, I governed the Florentines, not by arms, or evil arts of tyrannical power, but with a legal authority; which I exercifed fo difcreetly, as to gain the offeem of all the neighbouring potentates, and fuch a conftant affection. of all my fellow-citizens, that an infeription, which gave me the title of Father of my Country, was engraved on my monument, by an unanimous decree of the whole commonwealth ...

PERICLES.

Your end was incomparably more happy than mine. For you died, rather of age than any violent illnefs, and left the Florentines in a flate of peace and profperity procured for them by your counfels. But I died of the plague, after having feenit almost depopulate Athens; and left my country engaged in a most dangerous war, to which my advice, and the power of my eloquence, had excited the people. The misfortune of the peftilence,

peftilence, with the inconveniences they fuffered on account of the war, fo irritated their minds, that, not long before my death, they condemned me to a fine.

COSMO.

It is wonderful, that, when once their anger was raifed, it went no further against you! A favourite of the people, when difgraced, is in still greater danger than a favourite of a king.

PERICLES.

Your furprife will encreafe at hearing, that very foon afterwards they chofe me their general, and conferred on me again the principal direction of all their affairs. Had I lived, I fhould have fo conducted the war, as to have ended it with advantage and honour to my country. For, having fecured to her the fovereignty of the fea, by the defeat of the Samians, before I let her engage with the power of Sparta, I knew that our enemies would be at length wearied out and compelled to fue for a peace : becaufe the city, from the ftrength of its fortifications, and the great army within it, being on the landfide impregnable to the Spartans, and drawing continual fupplies from the fea, fuffered not much by the ravages of the country about it, from whence I had before removed all the inhabitants: whereas their allies were undone by the defeents we made on their coafts.

COSMO.

You feem to have underflood beyond all other men what advantages are to be drawn from a *maritime power*, and how to make it the furefl foundation of *empire*.

PERICLES.

I followed the plan traced out by Themistocles, the ablest politician that Greece had ever produced. Nor did I begin the Peloponnesian war (as some have supposed) only to make mysfelf necessary, and stop an enquiry into my public accounts. I really thought, that the republic of Athens could no longer defer

See Thucydides, 1. ii.

BIBLIOTHEK

DIALOGUE XXIII.

defer a contest with Sparta, without giving up to that state the precedence in the direction of Greece, and her own independence. To keep off for fome time even a neceffary war, with a probable hope of making it more advantageoufly, at a favourable opportunity, is an act of true wildom: but not to make it, when you fee that your enemy will be ftrengthened, and your own advantages loft, or confiderably leffened, by the delay, is a most pernicious imprudence. With relation to my accounts, I had nothing to fear. I had not embezzled one drachma of public money, nor added one to my own paternal effate; and the people had placed fo entire a confidence in me, that they had allowed me, against the usual forms of their See Plotarch government, to difpose of large fums for *fecret fervice*, without Pericles, and Biodorns Siaccount. When therefore I advifed the Peloponnefian war, I culus. neither acted from private views, nor with the inconfiderate temerity of a reftlefs ambition; but as became a wife flatefman, I. ii. who, having weighed all the dangers that may attend a great enterprife, and feeing a reafonable hope of good fuccefs, makes it his option to fight for dominion and glory, rather than facrifice both to the uncertain poffeilion of an infecure peace. COSMO.

How were you fure of inducing fo volatile a people to perfevere in fo fleady a fyftem of conduct as that which you had laid down; a fyftem attended with much inconvenience and lofs to particulars, while it prefented but little to ftrike or inflame the imagination of the public? Bold and arduous enterprizes, great battles, much bloodfhed, and a fpeedy decifion, are what the multitude defire in every war: but your plan of operation was the reverfe of all this; and the execution of it required the temper of the Thebans, rather than of the Athenians.

I found indeed many fymptoms of their impatience; but I was able to reftrain it, by the authority I had gained. For, 2 during

BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

during my whole ministry, I never had stooped to court their favour by any unworthy means; never flattered them in their follies, nor complied with their passions against their true interefts and my own better judgement; but used the power of my eloquence to keep them in the bounds of a wife moderation, to raife their fpirits when too low, and shew them their danger when they grew too prefumptuous; the good effects of which conduct they had happily experienced in all their affairs. Whereas those who fucceeded to me in the govenrment, by their incapacity, their corruption, and their fervile complaifance to the humour of the people, prefently loft all the fruits of my virtue and prudence. Xerxes himfelf, I am convinced, did not fuffer more by the flattery of his courtiers, than the Athenians, after my decease, by that of their orators and ministers of state.

COSMO.

Those orators could not gain the favour of the people by any other methods. Your arts were more noble: they were the arts of a flatefman and of a prince. Your magnificient buildings, which in beauty of architecture furpassed any the world had ever feen, the flatues of Phidias, the paintings of Xeuxis, the protection you gave to knowledge, genius, and abilities of every kind, added as much to the glory of Athens See Machia- as to your popularity. And in this I may boaft of an equal merit to Florence. For I embellished that city and the whole country about it, with excellent buildings; I protected all arts; and, though I was not myfelf fo eloquent, or fo learned as you, I no lefs encouraged those who were eminent, in my time, for their eloquence or their learning. Marcilius Ficinus, the fecond father of the Platonic philosophy, lived in my house, and converfed with me as intimately as Anaxagoras with you. Nor did I ever forget and fuffer him to to want the neceffaries of life, as you did Anaxagoras, who had like to have perifhed by that unfriendly neglect; but, to fecure him, at all times, from

vel's Hillory of Florence, 1. vii.

480

Sce Plutarch's Life of Bericles.

DIALOGUE XXIII.

from any diffrefs in his circumftances, and enable him to purfue his fublime fpeculations unmolefted by low cares, I gave him an eftate adjacent to one of my favourite villas. I alfo drew to Florence, Argiropolo, the most learned Greek of those times; that, under my patronage, he might teach the Florentine youth the language and fciences of his country. But with regard to our buildings, there is this remarkable difference : your's were all raifed at the expence of the public, mine at my own.

PERICLES.

My eftate would bear no profuseness, nor allow me to exert the generofity of my nature. Your wealth exceeded that of any particular, or indeed of any prince, who lived in your days. The vaft commerce, which, after the example of your ancestors, you continued to carry on in all parts of the world, even while you prefided at the helm of the ftate, enabled you to do those splendid acts, which rendered your name fo illustrious. But I was conftrained to make the public treasure the fund of my bounties; and I thought I could not poffibly dif-See Plutarch pole of it better, in time of peace, than in finding employ-of Pericles, ment for that part of the people which must elfe have been dides, 1. ii. idle, and ufelefs to the community, introducing into Greece all the elegant arts, and adorning my country with works that are an honour to human nature. For, while I attended the most to these civil and peaceful occupations, I did not neglect to provide, with timely care, against war; nor fuffer the nation to fink into luxury and effeminate foftnefs. I kept our fleets in continual exercife, maintained a great number of feamen in conftant pay, and disciplined well our land-forces. Nor did I ever ceafe to recommend to all the Athenians, both by precepts and example, frugality, temperance, magnanimity, fortitude, and whatever could most effectually contribute to Arengthen their bodies and minds.

Qqq

COSMO.

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

COSMO.

Yet I have heard you condemned for rendering the people lefs fober and modeft, by giving them a fhare of the conquered lands, and paying them wages for their neceffary attendance in the public affemblies and other civil functions; but more efpecially for the vaft and fuperfluous expence, you entailed on the flate in the theatrical fpectacles, with which you entertained them at the coft of the public.

PERICLES.

Perhaps I may have been too lavish in fome of those bounties.—Yet, in a popular state, it is necessary, that the people should be amused, and should for far partake of the opulence of the public, as not to suffer any want, which would render their minds-too low and fordid for their political duties. In my time the revenues of Athens were sufficient to bear this charge: but afterwards, when we had loss the greatest part of our empire, it became, I must confess, too heavy a burthen; and the continuance of it proved one cause of our ruin.

COSMO.

It is a most dangerous thing to load the flate with largefies of that nature, or indeed with any unneceffary, but popular charges; because to reduce them is almost impossible, though the circumstances of the public should necessarily demand a reduction. But did not you likewife, in order to advance your own greatness, throw into the hands of the people of Athens more power, than the inflitutions of Solon had entrusted them with, and more than was confistent with the good of the flate?

PERCICLES.

We are now in the regions where truth prefides, and I dare not offend her by playing the orator in defence of my conduct. See Plutarch I muft therefore acknowledge, that, by weakening the power of Solon and of Pericles. I had

UNIVERSITATS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XXIII.

483

Thad wifely fixed, to keep his republic firm against the florms and fluctuations of popular factions. This alteration, which fundamentally injured the whole flate, I made, with a view to ferve my own ambition, the only paffion in my nature which I could not contain within the limits of virtue. For, I knew that my eloquence would fubject the people to me, and make them the willing inftruments of all my defires : whereas the Areopagus had in it an authority and a dignity which I could not controul. Thus, by diminishing the counterpoile our conftitution had fettled to moderate the excess of popular power, I augmented my own. But fince my death I have been often reproached by the shades of some of the most virtuous and wifest Athenians, who have fallen victims to the caprice or fury of the people, with having been the first cause of the injustice they fuffered, and of all the mifchiefs perpetually brought on my country, by rafh undertakings, bad conduct, and fluctuating councils. They fay, I delivered up the flate to the government of indifcreet or venal orators, and to the paffions of a mifguided, infatuated multitude, who thought their freedom confifted in encouraging calumnies against the best fervants of the commonwealth, and conferring power upon those who had no other merit than falling in with and foothing a popular folly. It is useless for me to plead, that during my life none of these mischiefs were felt; that I employed my thetoric to See Thueypromote none but good and wife measures; that I was as free from any taint of avarice or corruption as Ariftides himfelf. They reply, that I am answerable for all the great evils, occafioned afterwards by the want of that falutary reftraint on the natural levity and extravagance of a democracy, which I had taken away. Socrates calls me the patron of Anytus: and Solon himfelf frowns upon me, whenever we meet.

Solon has reafon to do fo;—for tell me, Pericles, what opinion would you have of the architect you employed in your Q q q 2 buildings,

COSMO.

buildings, if he had made them to laft no longer than during the term of your life?

PERICLES.

See Machia-

The anfwer to your queftion will turn to your own conof Florence, demnation. Your exceflive liberalities to the indigent citizens, and the great fums you lent to all the noble families, did in reality buy the republic of Florence; and gave your family fuch a power as enabled them to convert it from a popular flate into an abfolute monarchy.

COSMO.

See Machiavel's Hiftory

ERT THE THEY O

The Florentines were fo infefted with difcord and faction, of Florence. and their commonwealth was fo void of military virtue, that they could not have long been exempt from a more ignominious subjection to some foreign power, if those internal diffentions, with the confusion and anarchy they produced, had continued. But the Athenians had performed very glorious exploits, had obtained a great empire; and were become one of the nobleft flates in the world, before you altered the balance of their government. And after that alteration they declined very fast, till they lost all their greatness.

PERICLES.

Their conftitution had originally a foul blemish in it, I mean the ban of offracifm, which alone would have been fufficient to undo any flate. For there is nothing of fuch important use to a nation, as that men who most excel in wifdom and virtue should be encouraged to undertake the bufinels of government. But this deteftable cuftom deterred fuch men from ferving the public, or, if they ventured to do fo, turned even their own wildom and virtue against them; fo that in Athens it was fafer to be infamous than renowned. We are told indeed, by the advocates for this ftrange inflitution, that it was not a punifoment, but meant as a guard to the equality and liberty of the flate: for which reason they 2 deem

UNIVERSITÄT BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DIALOGUE XXIII.

deem it an bonour done to the perfons, againft whom it was ufed: as if words could change the real nature of things, and make a banifhment of ten years, inflicted on a good citizen by the fuffrages of his countrymen, no evil to him, or no offence againft juffice and the natural right every freeman may claim, that he fhall not be expelled from any fociety, of which he is a member, without having firft been proved guilty of fome criminal action.

C O S M O. The offracism was indeed a most unpardonable fault in the Athenian conflitution. It placed envy in the seat of justice, and gave to private malice and public ingratitude a legal right to do wrong. Other nations are blamed for tolerating vice; but the Athenians alone would not tolerate virtue.

PERICLES.

The friends to the offracism fay, that too eminent virtue deftroys that equality, which is the fafeguard of freedom.

COSMO.

No ftate is well modeled, if it cannot preferve itfelf from the danger of tyranny without a grievous violation of natural juffice: nor would a friend to *true freedom*, which confifts in being governed, not by men, but by laws, defire to live in a country, where a Cleon bore rule, and where an Ariffides was not fuffered to remain. But, inftead of remedying this evil, you made it worfe. You rendered the people more intractable, more adverfe to virtue, lefs fubject to the laws, and more to imprefiions from mifchievous demagogues, than they had been before your time.

PERICLES.

In truth, I did fo; —— and therefore my place in Elyfum, notwithftanding the integrity of my whole public conduct, and the great virtues I exerted, is much below the rank of those who have governed commonwealths, or limited monarchies, not

not merely with a concern for their prefent advantage, but also with a prudent regard to that *balance of power*, on which their permanent happiness must necessarily depend.

FRANK FRANK FRANK

DIALOGUE XXIV.

LOCKE BAYLE.

BAYLE. YES; we both were philosophers; but my philosophy was the deepcst. You dogmatized: I doubted.

LOCKE.

Do you make *doubting* a proof of *deptb* in philosophy? It may be a good *beginning* of it, but it is a bad *end*.

BAYLE.

No:—the more profound our fearches are into the nature of things, the more uncertainty we fhall find; and the moft fubtle minds fee objections and difficulties in every fyftem, which are overlooked or undifcoverable by ordinary underftandings.

LOCKE.

It would be better then to be no philosopher, and to continue in the vulgar herd of mankind, that one may have the convenience of thinking that one knows fomething. I find that the eyes which nature has given me fee many things very clearly, though some are out of their reach, or discerned but dimly. What opinion ought I to have of a physician, who should offer me an eye-water, the use of which would at first fo sharpen my sight, as to carry it farther than ordinary vision; but would in the end put them out? Your philosophy, Monfieur Bayle, is to the eyes of the mind what I have supposed the doctor's nosseries of the body. It actually brought

DIALOGUE XXIV.

brought your own excellent underftanding, which was by nature quick-fighted, and rendered more fo by art and a fubtilty of logic peculiar to yourfelf-it brought, I fay, your very acute understanding to fee nothing clearly, and enveloped all the great truths of reason and religion in mists of doubt.

BAYLE.

I own it did;-but your comparison is not juft. I did not fee well, before I used my philosophic eye-water : I only suppofed I faw well; but I was in an error with all the reft of mankind. The blindnefs was real, the perceptions were imaginary. I cured myfelf first of those false imaginations, and then I laudably endeavoured to cure other men.

LOCKE.

A great cure indeed! and don't you think, that, in return for the fervice you did them, they ought to erect you a flatue?

BAYLE.

Yes; it is good for human nature to know its own weaknefs. When we arrogantly prefume on a ftrength we have not, we are always in great danger of hurting ourfelves, or, at leaft, of deferving ridicule and contempt by vain and idle efforts.

LOCKE.

I agree with you, that human nature fhould know its own weaknefs; but it should also feel its strength, and try to improve it. This was my employment, as a philosopher. ' I endeavoured to discover the real powers of the mind, to fee what it could do; and what it could not; to reftrain it from efforts beyond its ability, but to teach it how to advance as far as the faculties given to it by nature, with the utmost exertion and most proper culture of them, would allow it to go. In the vaft ocean of philosophy I had the line and the plummet always in my hands. Many of its depths I found myself unable to fathom; but, by caution in founding, and the careful obfervations "

T

tions I made in the course of my voyage, I found out some truths of so much use to mankind, that they acknowledge me to have been their benefactor.

B A Y L E. --- 2 10 golding made

Their ignorance makes them think fo. Some other philofopher will come hereafter, and fhew those truths to be falshoods. He will pretend to discover other truths of equal importance. A later fage will arife, perhaps among men now barbarous and unlearned, whose fagacious discoveries will discredit the opinions of his admired predecessor. In philosophy, as in nature, all changes its form, and one thing exists by the destruction of another.

LOCKE.

Opinions taken up without a patient investigation, depending on terms not accurately defined, and principles begged without proof, like theories to explain the phænomena of nature built on fuppofitions inflead of experiments, must perpetually change and deftroy one another. But fome opinions there are, even in matters not obvious to the common fenfe of mankind, which the mind has received on fuch rational grounds of affent, that they are as immoveable as the pillars of heaven, or (to fpeak philosophically) as the great laws of nature, by which, under Gon, the universe is fustained. Can you ferioufly think, that, because the hypothesis of your countryman, Defcartes, which was nothing but an ingenious, well-imagined romance, has been lately exploded, the fyftem of Newton, which is built on experiments and geometry, the two moft certain methods of discovering truth, will ever fail: or that, because the whims of fanaticks and the divinity of the schoolmen cannot now be supported, the doctrines of that religion, which I, the declared enemy of all enthuliafm and falle reafoning, firmly believed and maintained, will ever be fhaken?

BAYLE.

DIALOGUE XXIV.

If you had afked Defcartes, while he was in the heighth of his vogue, whether his fyftem would be ever confuted by any other philosopher's, as that of Aristotle had been by his, what answer do you suppose he would have returned?

LOCKE.

BAYLE.

Come, come, monfieur Bayle, you yourfelf know the difference between the foundations, on which the credit of those fystems and that of Newton is placed. Your scepticism is more affected than real. You found it a fhorter way to a great reputation, (the only wifh of your heart) to object, than to defend, to pull down, than to fet up. And your talents were admirable for that kind of work. Then your huddling together, in a Critical Dictionary, a pleafant tale, or obscene jeft, and a grave argument against the Christian religion, a witty confutation of fome abfurd author, and an artful fophifm to impeach fome refpectable truth, was particularly commodious to all our young fmarts and fmatterers in free-thinking. But what mifchief have you not done to human fociety? You have endeavoured, and with fome degree of fuccess, to shake those foundations, on which the whole moral world, and the great fabric of focial happiness, entirely reft. How could you, as a philofopher, in the fober hours of reflexion, answer for this to your confcience, even fuppofing you had doubts of the truth of a fyftem, which gives to virtue its fweeteft hopes, to impenitent vice its greatest fears, and to true penitence its best confolations; which reftrains even the least approaches to guilt, and yet makes those allowances for the infirmities of our nature, which the Stoic pride denied to it, but which its real imperfection and the goodness of its infinitely benevolent Creator, fo evidently require? the best but shift with many man

Rrr

BAYLE.

489

N Z D D I

BAYLE.

The mind is free; and it loves to exert its freedom. Any reftraint upon it is a violence done to its nature, and a tyranny, against which it has a right to rebel.

LOCKE.

The mind, though free, has a governor within itfelf, which may and ought to limit the exercise of its freedom. That governor is Reafon.

BAYLE.

Yes :-----but Reafon, like other governors, has a policy more dependent upon uncertain caprice than upon any fixed laws. And if that reafon which rules my mind, or your's, has happened to fet up a favourite notion, it not only fubmits implicitly to it, but defires that the fame respect should be paid to it by all the reft of mankind. Now I hold that any man may lawfully oppofe this defire in another, and that, if he is wife, he will do his utmost endeavours to check it in himself.

LOCKE

Is there not alfo a weaknefs, of a contrary nature to this you are now ridiculing? do we not often take a pleafure to fhew our own power, and gratify our own pride, by degrading notions fet up by other men, and generally refpected ?

BAYLE.

I believe we do; and by this means it often happens, that if one man builds and confectates a temple to folly, another pulls it down. INO DAS LOCKE.

Do you think it beneficial to human fociety, to have all temples pulled down? BAYLE.

I cannot fay that I do.

LOCKE.

LOCKE.

Yet I find not in your writings any mark of diffinction, to fhew us which you mean to fave.

BAYLE.

A true philosopher, like an impartial historian, must be of no feet.

LOCKE.

Is there no medium between the blind zeal of a fectary, and a total indifference to all religion?

BAYLE.

With regard to morality, I was not indifferent.

LOCKE.

How could you then be indifferent with regard to the fanctions religion gives to morality? how could you publish what tends to directly and apparently to weaken in mankind the belief of those fanctions? was not this facrificing the great interests of virtue to the little motives of vanity?

A man may act indifcreetly, but he cannot do wrong, by declaring that, which, on a full discussion of the question, he fincerely thinks to be true.

BAYLE.

LOCKE.

An enthuliaft, who advances doctrines prejudicial to fociety, or oppofes any that are ufeful to it, has the ftrength of opinion and the heat of a diffurbed imagination to plead, in alleviation of his fault. But your cool head, and found judgement, can have no fuch excufe. I know very well there are paffages in all your works, and those not a few, where you talk like a rigid moralift. I have also heard that your character was irreproachably good. But when, in the most laboured parts of your writings, you fap the fureft foundations of all moral duties, what avails it that in others, or in the conduct of your life, Rrr 2

life, you have appeared to refpect them? how many, who have fironger paffions than you had, and are defirous to get rid of the curb that reftrains them, will lay hold of your fcepticifm, to fet themfelves loofe from all obligations of virtue I What a misfortune is it to have made fuch a ufe of fuch talents! It would have been better for you, and for mankind, if you had been one of the dulleft of Dutch theologians, or the moft credulous monk in a Portuguefe convent. The riches of the mind, like those of fortune, may be employed fo perversely, as to become a nuifance and peft, instead of an ornament and fupport to fociety.

BAYLE.

You are very fevere upon me.—But do you count it no merit, no fervice to mankind, to deliver them from the frauds and fetters of prieftcraft, from the deliriums of fanaticifm, and from the terrors and follies of fuperfition? Confider how much mifchief thefe have done to the world! Even in the laft age what maffacres, what civil wars, what convultions of government, what confution in fociety, did they produce! Nay, in that we both lived in, though much more enlightened than the former, did I not fee them occasion a violent perfecution in my own country? and can you blame me for itriking at the root of thefe evils?

LOCKE.

The root of thefe evils, you well know, was falle religion; but you flruck at the true. Heaven and hell are not more different, than the fyftem of faith I defended, and that which produced the horrors of which you fpeak. Why would you fo fallacioufly confound them together in fome of your writings, that it requires much more judgement, and a more diligent attention, than ordinary readers have, to feparate them again, and to make the proper diffinctions? This indeed is the great art of the moft celebrated free-thinkers. They recommend themfelves to warm and ingenuous minds by lively ftrokes of wit, and by arguments

DI ALOGUE XXIV.

arguments really firong, againft fuperfittion, enthufiafm, and prieffcraft. But, at the fame time, they infidioufly throw the colours of thefe upon the fair face of true religion, and drefs her out in their garb, with a malignant intention to render her odious or defpicable to thofe, who have not penetration enough to difcern the impious fraud. Some of them may have thus deceived *themfelves*, as well as others. Yet it is certain, no book, that ever was written by the moft acute of thefe gentlemen, is fo repugnant to prieftcraft, to fpiritual tyranny, to all abfurd fuperfittions, to all that can tend to diffurb or injure fociety, as *that Gofpel* they fo much affect to defpife.

BAYLE.

Mankind is fo made, that, when they have been over-beated, they cannot be brought to a proper temper again, till they have been over-cooled. My fcepticifin might be neceffary, to abate the *fever* and *pbrenzy* of falfe religion.

LOCKE.

A wife prefcription indeed, to bring on a *paralytical* flate of the mind, (for fuch a fcepticifm as your's is a *palfy*, which deprives the mind of all vigour, and deadens its natural and vital powers) in order to take off a *fever*, which *temperance*, and the milk of the evangelical doctrines, would probably cure?

BAYLE.

I acknowledge that those medicines have a great power. But few doctors apply them untainted with the mixture of fome harsher drugs, or some unfase and ridiculous *nostrums* of their own.

fallacioully confound them to A 2 0 1 me of yone

What you now fay is too true: — God has given us a most excellent physic for the foul, in all its difeases; but bad and interested physicians, or ignorant and conceited quacks, administer it fo ill to the rest of mankind, that much of the benefit of it is unhappily lost.

DIA-

DIALOGUE XXV.

ARCHIBALD, earl of Douglas, duke of Touraine. JOHN duke of ARGYLE and GREENWICH, field marshal of his Britannic majefty's forces.

it happened that the French and they had a quarter. The

ARGYLE.

494

See Buchan. Rerum Sco-ticarum, together with the brave earl of Buchan, fhould have em-L. x. p. 338. A. D. 1424. ployed fo much valour, and have thrown away your lives, in

fighting the battles of that flate, which, from its fituation and interests, is the perpetual and most dangerous enemy to Great-Britain. A British nobleman ferving France appears to me as unfortunate, and as much out of his proper fphere, as a Grecian commander, engaged in the fervice of Perfia, would have appeared to Ariftides or Agefilaus.

DOUGLAS.

In ferving France, I ferved Scotland. The French were the natural allies to the Scotch; and, by fupporting their crown, I enabled my countrymen to maintain their independence against the English.

CONTRACTOR OF LE.

The French indeed, from the unhappy flate of our country, were ancient allies to the Scotch; but that they ever were our natural allies, I deny. Their alliance was proper and neceffary for us, becaufe we were then in an unnatural state, difunited from England. While that difunion continued, our monarchy was compelled to lean upon France for affiftance and fupport. The French power and policy kept us, I acknowledge, independent on the English, but dependent on them; and this dependence exposed us to many grievous calamities, by drawing on our country the formidable arms of the English, whenever 1000 Hocht

DIALOGUE XXV.

it happened that the French and they had a quarrel. The fuccours they afforded us were diftant, and uncertain. Our enemy was at hand, fuperior to us in ftrength, though not in valour. Our borders were ravaged; our kings were flain, or led captive; we loft all the advantage of being the inhabitants of a great ifland; we had no commerce, no peace, no fecurity, no degree of maritime power. Scotland was a back-door, through which the French, with our help, made their inroads into England: if they conquered, we obtained little benefit from it; but, if they were defeated, we were always the devoted victims, on whom the conquerors feverely wreaked their refentment.

DOUGLAS.

The Englifh fuffered as much in those wars as we. How terribly were their borders laid wafte and depopulated by our fharp incursions! how often have the fwords of my ancestors been stained with the best blood of that nation! were not our victories at Bannocbourn and at Otterbourn as glorious as any, that, with all the advantage of numbers, they have ever obtained over us?

ARGYLE.

They were: but yet they did us no lafting good. They left us ftill dependent on the protection of France: they left us a poor, a feeble, a diffreffed, though a moft valiant nation. They irritated England, but could not fubdue it, nor hinder our feeling fuch effects of its enmity, as gave us no reafon to rejoice in our triumphs.—How much more happily, in the aufpicious reign of that queen who formed the Union, was my fword employed in humbling the foes of Great Britain! with how fuperior a dignity did I appear in the combined Britifh fenate, maintaining the interefts of the whole united people of England and Scotland, againft all foreign powers, who attempted to difturb our general happinefs, or to invade our common rights!

DOUGLAS.

UNIVERSITÄT BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

DOUGLAS.

Your eloquence and your valour had unquefionably a much nobler and more fpacious field, to exercife themfelves in, than any of those who defended the interests of only a part of the island.

ARGYLE.

Whenever I read any account of the wars between the Scotch and the English, I think I am reading a melancholy history of civil differitions. Which-ever fide is defeated, their loss appears to me a loss to the whole, and an advantage to fome foreign enemy of Great Britain. But the flrength of that island is made compleat by the Union; and what a great English poet has justily faid in one inflance, is now true in all:

See Shakefpear's Hen. IV. Par. s.

"The Hotfpur and the Douglas both together "Are confident against the world in arms."

Who can refift the English and Scotch valour combined? When feparated, and opposed, they balanced each other: united, they will hold the balance of Europe. If all the Scotch blood, that has been shed for the French in unnatural wars against England, had been poured out, to oppose the ambition of France, in conjunction with the English: if all the English blood, that has been spirit as unfortunately in useless wars against Scotland, had been preferved, France would long ago have been rendered incapable of diffurbing our peace, and Great-Britain would have been the most powerful of nations.

DOUGLAS.

There is truth in all you have faid.—But yet, when I reflect on the infidious ambition of king Edward the First, on the ungenerous arts he fo treacherously employed, to gain, or rather to steal, the fovereignty of our kingdom, and the detestable cruelty he shewed to Wallace, our brave champion and martyr; my foul is up in arms against the infolence of the English, and I adore the memory of those patriots, who died in afferting the independence of our crown and the liberty of our nation.

ARGYLE.

DIALOGUE XXV.

ARGYLE.

497

Had I lived in those days, I should have joined with those patriots, and been the foremost to maintain fo noble a caufe. The Scotch were not made to be fubject to the English. Their fouls are too great for fuch a timid fubmiffion. But they may unite and incorporate with a nation they would not obey. Their fcorn of a foreign yoke, their ftrong and generous love of independence and freedom, make their union with England more natural and more proper. Had the fpirit of the Scotch been fervile or bafe, it could never have coalefced with that of the English.

DOUGLAS.

It is true that the minds of both nations are congenial, and filled with the fame noble virtues, the fame impatience of fervitude, the fame magnanimity, courage, and prudence, the fame genius for policy, for navigation and commerce, for fciences and arts. Yet, notwithflanding this happy conformity, when I confider how long they were enemies to each other; what an hereditary hatred and jealoufy had fubfifted, for many ages, between them; what private paffions, what prejudices, what contrary interefts, must have neceffarily obstructed every step of the treaty; and how hard it was to overcome the ftrong oppofition of national pride; I fland aftonished that it was possible to unite the two kingdoms upon any conditions; and much more that it could be done with fuch equal regard and amicable fairnefs to both!

ARGYLE.

It was indeed a most arduous, and difficult undertaking! The fuccels of it muft, I think, be thankfully afcribed, not only to the great firmnefs and prudence of those who had the management of it, but to the gracious affiftance of Providence, for the prefervation of the Reformed religion amongft us, which, in that conjuncture, if the Union had not been made, would have been ruined in Scotland, and much endangered in England.

Sff

Letters, and Lockhart's Memoin:.

The fame good Providence has watched over and proland. tected it fince, in a most fignal manner, against the attempts of See Hooke's an infatuated party in Scotland, and the arts of France, who by her emiffaries laboured to deftroy it, as foon as formed ; becaule fhe juftly forefaw that the continuance of it would be deftructive to all her vaft defigns against the liberty of Europe. I myfelf had the honour to have a principal fhare in fubduing one rebellion defigned to fubvert it; and, fince my death, it has been, I hope, eftablished for ever, not only by the defeat of another rebellion, which came upon us in the midft of a dangerous war with France, but by measures prudently taken in order to prevent fuch diffurbances for the future. The ministers of the crown have proposed, and the British legislature has enacted, a wife fystem of laws, the object of which is to reform and to civilize the Highlands of Scotland; to deliver the people there from the arbitrary power and oppreffion of their chieftains; to carry the royal juffice and royal protection into the wildest parts of their mountains; to hinder their natural valour from being abufed and perverted to the detriment of their country; and to introduce among them arts, agriculture, commerce, tranquillity, with all the improvements of focial and polifhed life.

DOUGLAS.

By what you now tell me you give me the higheft idea of the great prince, your mafter; who, after having been provoked by fuch a wicked rebellion, inftead of enflaving the people of the Highlands, or laying the hand of power more heavy upon them (which is the ufual confequence of unfuccefsful revolts), has conferred on them the ineftimable bleffings of liberty, juffice, and good order. To act thus is indeed to perfect the Union, and make all the inhabitants of Great-Britain acknowledge, with gratitude and with joy, that they are fubjects of the fame wellregulated kingdom, and governed with the fame impartial affection, by the fovereign and father of the whole commonwealth.

ARGYLE.

5

DIALOGUEXXV.

dand. The fame good TrabiXeD of hAs wat had, over and profi

The laws I have mentioned, and the humane, benevolent policy of his majefty's government, have already produced very falutary effects in that part of the kingdom; and, if fteadily purfued, will produce many more. But no words can recount to you the infinite benefits, which have attended the Union, in the northern counties of England and the fouthern of Scotland.

DOUGLAS,

The fruits of it must be, doubtles, most fensible there, where the perpetual enmity between the two nations had occasioned the greatest diforder and defolation.

ARGYLE.

Oh Douglas-could you revive and return into Scotland, what a delightful alteration would you fee in that country! All those great tracts of land, which in your time lay untilled, on account of the inroads of the bordering English, or the feuds and difcords that raged, with perpetual violence, within our own diftracted kingdom, you would now behold cultivated, and finiling with plenty. Inftead of the caffles, which every baron was compelled to erect for the defence of his family, and where he lived in the barbarism of Gothic pride, among miserable vaffals opprefied by the abufe of his feudal powers, your eyes would be charmed with elegant country-houfes, adorned with fine plantations and beautiful gardens; while happy villages or gay towns are rifing about them, and enlivening the prospect with every image of rural wealth! On our coafts trading cities, full of new manufactures, and continually encreasing the extent of their commerce ! In our ports and harbours innumerable merchant fhips richly loaded, and protected from all enemies by the matchlefs fleet of Great Britain! But of all improvements the greateft is in the minds of the Scotch. Thefe have profited, even more than their lands, by the culture, which the fettled peace and tranquillity, produced by the Union, have happily Sff 2 given

given to them: and they have diffeovered fuch talents in all branches of literature, as might render the English jealous of being excelled by their genius, if there could remain a competition, when there remains no diffinction between the two nations.

DOUGLAS.

There may be emulation without jealoufy; and the efforts, which that emulation will excite, may render our ifland fuperior in the fame of wit and good learning to Italy or to Greece; a fuperiority, which I have learnt in the Elyfian fields to prefer even to that which is acquired by arms.—But one doubt ftill remains with me concerning the Union. I have been informed that no more than fixteen of our peers, except those who have English peerages (which some of the nobleft have not), now fit in the house of lords, as representatives of the reft. Does not this in a great measure diminish those peers who are not elected? and have you not found the election of the fixteen too dependent on the favour of a court?

See the act of Union, art. 23.

basitos A R G Y L E. Singin

It was impoffible that the English could ever confent, in the treaty of Union, to admit a greater number to have places and votes in the upper house of parliament : but all the Scotch peerage is virtually there, by representation. And those who are not elected have every dignity and right of the peerage, except the privilege of fitting in the house of lords, and some others depending thereon.

DOUGLAS.

They have fo: —— but when parliaments enjoy fuch a fhare in the government of a country, as our's do at this time, to be *perfonally* there is a privilege and a dignity of the highest importance.

I wifh it had been poffible to impart it to all. But your reafon will tell you it was not.—And confider, my lord, that, till 4

DIALOGUE XXV.

the Revolution in fixteen hundred and eighty-eight, the power vefted by our government in the lords of the Articles had made our parliaments much more fubject to the influence of the crown than our elections are now. As, by the manner in which See Robertthey were conffituted, those lords were no less devoted to the of Scotland, king than his own privy council; and as no proposition could Li. p.69-72. then be prefented in parliament, if rejected by them, they gave him a negative before debate. This indeed was abolished upon the acceffion of king William the Third, with many other oppreffive and defpotical powers, which had rendered our nobles abject flaves to the crown, while they were allowed to be tyrants over the people. But if king James, or his fon, had been reftored, the government he had exercifed would have been reeftablished : and nothing but the Union of the two kingdoms could have effectually prevented that reftoration. We likewife see all for owe to the Union the fubfequent abolition of the Scotch privy Union of the council, which had been the most grievous engine of tyranny; two kingand that falutary law, which declared that no crimes fhould be entire and complete, anhigh treafon or misprision of treason in Scotland, but such as no region were fo in England; and gave us the English methods of trial Annæ fexto. in cafes of that nature: whereas, before, there were fo many fpecies of treafons, the conftruction of them was fo uncertain, and the trials were fo arbitrary, that no man could be fafe from fuffering as a traitor. By the fame act of parliament we also see all for timreceived a communication of that noble privilege of the English, Union of the exemption from torture; a privilege, which, though effential two king-both to humanity and to juffice, no other nation in Europe, feptimo Anna not even the freed republicks can head of poffeefing. Shall we not even the freeft republicks, can boaft of poffeffing. Shall we then take offence at fome inevitable circumftances, which may be objected to, on our part, in the treaty of Union, when it has See Robertdelivered us from flavery, and all the worft evils that a flate can or scotland, viii. and fuffer? It might be eafily fhewn, that, in his political and civil Hume's His condition, every baron in Scotland is much happier now, and hory of Charles II. much more independent, than the higheft was under that con- Give and James II. c. 1. fitution

fitution of government which continued in Scotland even after the expulsion of king James the Second. The greateft enemies to the Union are the friends of that king, in whole reign, and in his brother's, the kingdom of Scotland was fubjected to a defpotifm as arbitrary as that of France, and more tyrannically adminiftered.

DOUGLAS.

All I have heard of those reigns makes me blush with indignation at the servility of our nobles, who could endure them to long. What then was become of that undaunted Scotch spirit, which had dared to refift the Plantagenets in the height of their power and pride ? could the descendants of those, who had disdained to be subjects of Edward the First, submit to be flaves of Charles the Second, or James ?

ARGYLE.

They feemed in general to have loft every characteristic of their natural temper, except a defire to abufe the royal authority, for the gratification of their private refertments in family quarrels.

DOUGLAS.

Your grandfather, my lord, has the glory of not deferving this cenfure.

ARGYLE.

I am proud that his fpirit, and the principles he profeffed, drew upon him the injuffice and fury of those times. But there needs no other proof than the nature and the manner of his condemnation, to shew what a wretched state our nobility then were in, and what an ineffimable advantage it is to them, that they are now to be tried as peers of Great Britain,

See Hume's Hiftory of Charles II. c. 7.

see the set of and have the benefit of those laws which imparted to us the Union, art. equity and the freedom of the English constitution.

Upon the whole, as much as wealth is preferable to poverty, liberty to opprefiion, and national ftrength to national weaknefs, fo

NIVERSITÄTS IBLIOTHEK ADERBORN

DIALOGUE XXV.

fo much has Scotland incontestably gained by the Union. England too has fecured by it every public bleffing which was before enjoyed by her, and has greatly augmented her ftrength. The martial fpirit of the Scotch, their hardy bodies, their acute and vigorous minds, their industry, their activity, are now employed to the benefit of the whole island. He is now a bad Scotchman who is not a good Englishman, and he is a bad Englishman who is not a good Scotchman. Mutual intercourse, mutual interefts, mutual benefits, muft naturally be productive of mutual affection. And when that is established, when our hearts are fincerely united, many great things, which fome remains of jealoufy and diffruft, or narrow, local partialities, may hitherto have obstructed, will be done for the good of the whole united kingdom. How much may the revenues of Great-Britain be encreafed by the further encreafe of population, of industry, and of commerce in Scotland! what a mighty addition to the flock of national wealth will arife from the improvement of our most northern counties, which are infinitely capable of being improved ! The briars and thorns are in a great measure grubbed up : the flowers and fruits may be foon planted. And what more pleafing, or what more glorious employment, can any government have, than to attend to the cultivating of fuch a plantation?

DOUGLAS.

The profpect you open to me of happiness to my country appears so fair, that it makes me amends for the pain, with which I reflect on the times wherein I lived, and indeed on our whole history for leveral ages.

A R G Y L Et on one vorit failt

That hiftory does, in truth, prefent to the mind a long feries of the moft direful objects, affaffinations, rebellions, anarchy, tyranny, and religion itfelf, either cruel, or gloomy and unfocial. An hiftorian, who would paint it in its true colours, muft

INIVERSITÄTS

must take the pencil of Guercino or Salvator Rofa. But the most agreeable imagination can hardly figure to itself a more pleasing scene of private and public felicity, than will naturally refult from the Union, if all the prejudices against it, and all distinctions that may tend, on either fide, to keep up an idea of separate interests, or to revive a sharp remembrance of national animofities, can be removed.

DOUGLAS.

The three following DIALOGUES are by another hand.

and Souther the second www.www.

DIALOGUE XXVI.

CADMUS — HERCULES.

CADMUS.

Do you pretend to fit as high on Olympus as Hercules? did you kill the Nemean lion, the Erymanthian boar, the Lernean ferpent, and Stymphalian birds? did you deftroy tyrants and robbers? You value yourfelf greatly on fubduing one ferpent: I did as much as that while I lay in my cradle.

CADMUS.

It is not on account of the ferpent I boaft myfelf a greater benefactor to Greece than you. Actions fhould be valued by their utility rather than their eclat. I taught Greece the art of writing, to which laws owe their precifion and permanency. You

DIALOGUE XXVI.

You fubdued monfters; I civilized men. It is from untamed paffions, not from wild beafts, that the greateft evils arife to human fociety. By wifdom, by art, by the united ftrength of civil community, men have been enabled to fubdue the whole race of lions, bears, and ferpents, and, what is more, to bind in laws and wholefome regulations the ferocious violence and dangerous treachery of the human disposition. Had lions been deftroyed only in fingle combat, men had had but a bad time of it; and what but laws could awe the men who killed the lions? The genuine glory, the proper diffinction of the rational fpecies, arifes from the perfection of the mental powers. Courage is apt to be fierce, and ftrength is often exerted in acts of oppression. But wildom is the affociate of justice; it affists her to form equal laws, to purfue right measures, to correct power, protect weaknefs, and to unite individuals in a common interest and general welfare. Heroes may kill tyrants; but it is wifdom and laws that prevent tyranny and oppreffion. The operations of policy far furpafs the labours of Hercules, preventing many evils which valour and might cannot even redrefs. You heroes confider nothing but glory, and hardly regard whether the conquefts which raife your fame are really beneficial to your country. Unhappy are the people who are governed by valour, not by prudence, and not mitigated by the gentle arts!

HERCULES.

I do not expect to find an admirer of my ftrenuous life in the man who taught his countrymen to fit ftill and read, and to lofe the hours of youth and action in idle fpeculation and the fport of words.

C A D M U S.

An ambition to have a place in the registers of fame is the Euryftheus which imposes heroic labours on mankind. The Muses incite to action, as well as entertain the hours of repose; and I think you should honour them for prefenting to heroes T t t fuch

UNIVERSITÄ BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

fuch a noble recreation, as may prevent their taking up the diftaff, when they lay down the club.

HERCULES.

Wits as well as heroes can take up the diftaff. What think you of their thin-fpun fyftems of philofophy, or lafcivious poems, or Milefian fables? Nay, what is ftill worfe, are there not panegyrics on tyrants, and books that blafpheme the gods, and perplex the natural fenfe of right and wrong? I believe, if Euriftheus was to fet me to work again, he would find me a worfe tafk than any he impofed; he would make me read through a great library; and I would ferve it as I did the Hydra, I would burn as I went on, that one chimera might not rife from another, to plague mankind. I fhould have valued myfelf more on clearing the library, than on cleanfing the Augean ftables.

It is in those libraries only that the memory of your labours exifts. The heroes of Marathon, the patriots of Thermopylæ, owe their immortality to me. All the wife inftitutions of lawgivers, and all the doctrines of fages, had perished in the ear, like a dream related, if letters had not preferved them. Oh Hercules l it is not for the man who preferred virtue to pleafure to be an enemy to the Muses. Let Sardanapalus, and the filken fons of luxury, who have wasted life in inglorious ease, despise the records of action, which bear no honourable testimony to their lives. But true merit, heroic virtue, each genuine offspring of immortal Jove, should honour the facred fource of lasting fame.

HERCULES.

Indeed, if writers employed themfelves only in recording the acts of great men, much might be faid in their favour. But why do they trouble people with their meditations? can it fignify to the world what an idle man has been thinking?

5

CADMUS.

DIALOGUE XXVI.

fuch a noble recreation. 8 aU MaC Areacht their taking up the Yes it may. The most important and extensive advantages mankind enjoy are greatly owing to men who have never quitted their clofets. To them mankind is obliged for the facility and fecurity of navigation. The invention of the compais has opened to them new worlds. The knowledge of the mechanical powers has enabled them to construct fuch wonderful machines, as perform what the united labour of millions by the fevereft drudgery could not accomplifh. Agriculture too, the most useful of arts, has received it's share of improvement from the fame fource. Poetry likewife is of excellent ufe, to enable the memory to retain with more eafe, and to imprint with more energy upon the heart, precepts of virtue and virtuous actions. Since we left the world, from the little root of a few letters, fcience has fpread it's branches over all nature, and raifed its head to the heavens. Some philosophers have entered fo far into the counfels of Divine Wildom, as to explain much of the great operations of nature. The dimenfions and diffances of the planets, the caufes of their revolutions, the path of comets, and the ebbing and flowing of tides, are underflood and explained. Can any thing raife the glory of the human species more, than to see a little creature, inhabiting a fmall fpot, amidst innumerable worlds, taking a furvey of the universe, comprehending its arrangement, and entering into the scheme of that wonderful connexion and correspondence of things fo remote, and which it feems the utmost exertion of Omnipotence to have established? What a volume of wifdom, what a noble theology, do thefe difcoveries open to us! While fome fuperior geniufes have foared to thefe fublime fubjects, other fagacious and diligent minds have been enquiring into the most minute works of the infinite Artificer : the fame care, the fame providence, is exerted thro' the whole, and we fhould learn from it that to true wildom, utility and fitnels appear perfection, and whatever is beneficial is noble.

Ttt 2

HERCULES.

-od moil ono doin a HERCULES. on moil noisen on of I approve of fcience as far as it is affiftant to action. I like the improvement of navigation, and the difcovery of the greater part of the globe, becaufe it opens a wider field for the mafter fpirits of the world to buffle in.

CADMUS.

There fpoke the foul of Hercules. But if learned men are to be effeemed for the affiftance they give to active minds in their fchemes, they are not lefs to be valued for their endeavours to give them a right direction, and moderate their too great ardour. The ftudy of hiftory will teach the warrior and the legiflator by what means armies have been victorious, and ftates have become powerful; and in the private citizen, they will inculcate the love of liberty and order. The writings of fages point out a private path of virtue, and fhew that the beft empire is felf-government, and fubduing our paffions the nobleft of conquefts.

HERCULES.

The true fpirit of heroifm acts by a fort of infpiration, and wants neither the experience of hiftory, nor the doctrines of philofophers, to direct it. But do not arts and fciences render men effeminate, luxurious, and inactive; and can you deny that wit and learning are often made fubfervient to very bad purpofes?

CADMUS.

I will own that there are fome natures fo happily formed, they hardly want the affiftance of a mafter, and the rules of art, to give them force or grace in every thing they do. But thefe heaven-infpired geniufes are few. As learning flourifhes only where eafe, plenty, and mild government fubfilt, in fo rich a foil, and under fo foft a climate, the weeds of luxury will fpring up among the flowers of art; but the fpontaneous weeds would grow more rank, if they were allowed the undifturbed pofieffion of the field. Letters keep a frugal temperate

DIALOGUE XXVI.

perate nation from growing ferocious, a rich one from becoming entirely fenfual and debauched. Every gift of the gods is fometimes abufed; but wit and fine talents by a natural law gravitate towards virtue: accidents may drive them out of their proper direction; but fuch accidents are a fort of prodigies, and, like other prodigies, it is an alarming omen, and of dire portent to the times. For if virtue cannot keep to her allegiance those men, who in their hearts confes her divine right, and know the value of her laws, on whose fidelity and obedience can she depend? May such geniuses never defeend to flatter vice, encourage folly, or propagate irreligion; but exert all their powers in the fervice of virtue, and celebrate the noble choice of those, who, like you, preferred her to pleasure!

DIALOGUE XXVII.

SARE SARE SARE

MERCURY-And a modern fine LADY.

MRS. M O D I S H. and of anonotolido

INDEED, Mr. Mercury, I cannot have the pleafure of waiting upon you now. I am engaged, abfolutely engaged.

MERCURY.

I know you have an amiable affectionate hufband, and feveral fine children; but you need not be told, that neither conjugal attachments, maternal affections, nor even the care of a kingdom's welfare or a nation's glory, can excufe a perfon who has received a fummons to the realms of death. If the grim meffenger was not as peremptory as unwelcome, Charon would not get a paffenger (except now and then an hypochondriacal Englifhman) once in a century. You muft be content to leave your hufband and family, and pafs the Styx.

BIBLIOTHEK

MRS. MODISH.

I did not mean to infift on any engagement with my hufband and children; I never thought myfelf engaged to them. I had no engagements but fuch as were common to women of my rank. Look on my chimney-piece, and you will fee I was engaged to the play on Mondays, balls on Tuefdays, the opera on Saturdays, and to card-affemblies the reft of the week, for two months to come; and it would be the rudeft thing in the world not to keep my appointments. If you will ftay for me till the fummer-feafon, I will wait on you with all my heart. Perhaps the Elyfian fields may be lefs deteftable than the country in our world. Pray have you a fine Vauxhall and Ranelagh? I think I fhould not diflike drinking the Lethe waters when you have a full feafon.

be the state only R M E R C U R Y. TH Can only be

Surely you could not like to drink he waters of oblivion, who have made pleafure the bulinefs, end, and aim of your life! It is good to drown cares : but who would wash away the remembrance of a life of gaiety and pleafure?

MRS. MODISH.

Diversion was indeed the business of my life, but as to pleafure I have enjoyed none fince the novelty of my amusements was gone off. Can one be pleased with seeing the fame thing over and over again? Late hours and fatigue gave me the vapours, spoiled the natural chearfulness of my temper, and even in youth wore away my youthful vivacity.

a goldomol M E R C U R Y. dout nov goldiberto.

If this way of life did not give you pleafure, why did you continue in it? I fuppofe you did not think it was very meritorious.

MRS. MODISH.

I was too much engaged to think at all: fo far indeed my manner of life was agreeable enough. My friends always told me

DIALOGUE XXVII.

me diverfions were neceffary, and my doctor affured me diffipation was good for my fpirits; my hufband infifted that it was not, and you know that one loves to oblige one's friends, comply with one's doctor, and contradict one's hufband; and befides I was ambitious to be thought *du bon ton* *.

MERCURY.

Bon ton ! what is that, Madam? Pray define it.

MRS. MODISH.

Oh Sir, excufe me, it is one of the privileges of the *bon* ton, never to define, or be defined. It is the child and the parent of jargon. It is—I can never tell you what it is: but I will try to tell you what it is not. In converfation, it is not wit; in manners, it is not politenefs; in behaviour, it is not addrefs; but it is a little like them all. It can only belong to people of a certain rank, who live in a certain manner, with certain perfons, who have not certain virtues, and who have certain vices, and who inhabit a certain part of the town. Like a place by courtefy, it gets an higher rank than the perfon can claim, but which thofe who have a legal title to precedency dare not difpute, for fear of being thought not to underftand the rules of politenefs. Now, Sir, I have told you as much as I know of it, though I have admired and aimed at it all my life.

MERCURY.

Then, Madam, you have wafted your time, faded your beauty, and deftroyed your health, for the laudable purpoles of contradicting your hulband, and being this fomething and this nothing called the *bon ton*.

MRS. MODISH.

What would you have had me do?

* Du bon ton is a cant phrase in the modern French language for the fashionable air of conversation and manners. MERCURY.

MERCURY, I will follow your mode of inftructing. I will tell you what I would not have had you do. I would not have had you facrifice your time, your reafon, and your duties, to fashion and folly. I would not have had you neglect your husband's happines, and your children's education.

MRS. MODISH.

As to the education of my daughters, I fpared no expence; they had a dancing-mafter, mufic-mafter, and drawing-mafter; and a French governefs, to teach them behaviour and the French language.

MERCURY.

So their religion, fentiments, and manners, were to be learnt from a dancing-master, music-master, and a chamber maid! Perhaps they might prepare them to catch the bon ton. Your daughters must have been fo educated as to fit them to be wives without conjugal affection, and mothers without maternal care. I am forry for the fort of life they are commencing, and for that which you have just concluded. Minos is a four old gentleman, without the leaft fmattering of the bon ton, and I am in a fright for you. The best thing I can advise you is, to do in this world as you did in the other ; keep happines in your view, but never take the road that leads to it. Remain on this fide Styx; wander about without end or aim; look into the Elyfian fields, but never attempt to enter into them, left Minos should push you into Tartarus : for duties neglected may bring on a fentence not much lefs fevere than crimes committed.

DIALOGUE XXVIII.

PLUTARCH.--CHARON.-And a modern BOOKSELLER.

HARON. HERE is a fellow who is very unwilling to land in our territories. He fays he is rich, has a great deal of bufinefs in the other world, and muft needs return to it : he is fo troublefome

DIALOGUE XXVIII.

blefome and obstreperous I know not what to do with him. Take him under your care therefore, good Plutarch; you will eafily awe him into order and decency by the superiority an author has over a bookfeller.

BOOKSELLER.

Am I got into a world fo abfolutely the reverfe of that I left, that here *authors* domineer over *bookfellers*? Dear Charon, let me go back, and I will pay any price for my paffage. But, if I muft flay, leave me not with any of thofe who are ftiled *claffical authors*. As to you, Plutarch, I have a particular animofity againft you, for having almost occasioned my ruin. When I first fet up shop, understanding but little of business, I unadvisedly bought an edition of your *lives*; a pack of old Greeks and Romans, which cost me a great sum of money. I could never get off above twenty fets of them. I fold a few to the Universities, and some to Eaton and Westminster; for it is reckoned a pretty book for boys and under-graduates; but, unlefs a man has the luck to light on a pedant, he shall not fell a fet of them in twenty years.

PLUTARCH. Offgit Asl me L

From the merit of the fubjects, I had hoped another reception for my works. I will own indeed, that I am not always perfectly accurate in every circumftance, nor do I give fo exact and circumftantial a detail of the actions of my heroes, as may be expected from a biographer who has confined himfelf to one or two characters. A zeal to preferve the memory of great men, and to extend the influence of fuch noble examples, made me undertake more than I could accomplifh in the first degree of perfection: but furely the characters of my illuftrious men are not fo imperfectly fketched, that they will not ftand forth to all ages as patterns of virtue, and incitements to glory. My reflections are allowed to be deep and fagacious; and what can be more ufeful to a reader than a wife man's U u u judgement

judgement on a great man's conduct? In my writings you will find no rash censures, no undeferved encomiums, no mean compliance with popular opinions, no vain oftentation of critical skill, nor any affected finesse. In my parallels, which used to be admired as pieces of excellent judgement, I compare with perfect impartiality one great man with another, and each with the rule of juffice. If indeed latter ages have produced greater men and better writers, my heroes and my works ought to give place to them. As the world has now the advantage of much better rules of morality than the unaffifted reafon of poor Pagans could form, I do not wonder, that those vices, which appeared to us as mere blemishes in great characters, should seem most horrid deformities in the purer eyes of the prefent age : a delicacy I do not blame, but admire and commend. And I must cenfure you for endeavouring, if you could publish better examples, to obtrude on your countrymen fuch as were defective. I rejoice at the preference which they give to perfect and unallayed virtue; and as I shall ever retain an high veneration for the illustrious men of every age, I should be glad you would give me fome account of those perfons, who, in wifdom, juffice, valour, patriotifm, have eclipfed my Solon, Numa, Camillus, and other boafts of Greece or Rome.

TER BOOKSELLER.

Why, mafter Plutarch, you are talking Greek indeed. That work which repaired the lofs I fuftained by the coftly edition of your books, was, *The Lives of the Highwaymen*: but I fhould never have grown rich, if it had not been by publifhing *the lives of men that never lived*. You muft know, that though in all times it was poffible to have a great deal of learning and very little wifdom, yet it is only by a modern improvement in the art of writing, that a man may read all his life and have no learning or knowledge at all, which begins to be an advantage of the greateft importance. There is as natural a war between your men of fcience and fools, as between the cranes and the pigmies

DIALOGUE XXVIII.

515

pigmies of old. Most of our young men having deferted to the fools, the party of the learned is near being beaten out of the field; and I hope in a little while they will not dare to peep out of their forts and faitneffes at Oxford and Cambridge. There let them flay and fludy old mufty moralists, till one falls in love with the Greek, another with the Roman virtue: but our men of the world fhould read our new books, which teach them to have no virtue at all. No book is fit for a gentleman's reading, which is not void of facts and of doctrines, that he may not grow a pedant in his morals or conversation. I look upon history (I mean real history) to be one of the worft kinds of fludy. Whatever has happened may happen again; and a well-bred man may unwarily mention a parallel inftance he had met with in hiftory, and be betrayed into the aukwardness of introducing into his discourse a Greek, a Roman, or even a Gothic name. But when a gentleman has fpent his time in reading adventures that never occurred, exploits that never were atchieved, and events that not only never did, but never can, happen, it is impoffible that in life or in difcourfe he fhould ever apply them. A fecret biflory, in which there is no fecret and no history, cannot tempt indifcretion to blab, or vanity to quote; and by this means modern conversation flows gentle and easy, unincumbered with matter, and unburthened of inftruction. As the prefent fludies throw no weight or gravity into difcourfe and manners, the women are not afraid to read our books, which not only difpofe to gallantry and coquetry, but give rules for them. Cæfar's Commentaries, and the account of Xenophon's expedition, are not more studied by military commanders, than our novels are by the fair : to a different purpole indeed ; for their military maxims teach to conquer, our's to yield; those inflame the vain and idle love of glory, these inculcate a noble contempt of reputation. The women have greater obligations to our writers, than the men. By the commerce of the world, men might learn much of what they get from books; but the poor women, who Uuu 2 in

BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

in their early youth are confined and reftrained, if it were not for the friendly affiftance of books, would remain long in an infipid purity of mind, with a difcouraging referve of behaviour.

PLUTARCH.

As to your men who have quitted the fludy of virtue for the fludy of vice, ufeful truth for abfurd fancy, and real hiftory for monstrous fiction, I have neither regard nor compassion for them : but I am concerned for the women who are betrayed into thefe dangerous studies; and I wish for their fakes I had expatiated more on the character of Lucretia and fome other heroines.

BOOKSELLER.

I tell you, our women do not read in order to live or to die like Lucretia. If you would inform us, that a billet-doux was found in her cabinet after her death, or give an hint as if Tarquin really faw her in the arms of a flave, and that fhe killed herfelf, not to fuffer the shame of a discovery, such anecdotes would fell very well. Or if even by tradition, but better ftill, if by papers in the Portian family, you could fhew fome pro-bability that Portia died of dram-drinking; you would oblige the world very much; for you muft know, that next to newinvented characters, we are fond of new lights upon ancient characters; I mean fuch lights as fhew a reputed honeft man to have been a concealed knave; an illustrious hero a pitiful coward, &c. Nay, we are fo fond of these kinds of information, as to be pleafed fometimes to fee a character cleared from a vice or crime it has been charged with, provided the perfon concerned be actually dead. But in this cafe the evidence muft be authentic, and amount to a demonstration; in the other a detection is not necefiary; a flight fuspicion will do, if it concerns a really good and great character.

PLUTARCH.

I am the more furprifed at what you fay of the tafte of your contemporaries, as I met with a Frenchman who affured me that 4

lefs

DIALOGUE XXVIII.

517

lefs than a century ago he had written a much admired life of Cyrus under the name of Artamenes, in which he afcribed to him far greater actions than those recorded of him by Xenophon and Herodotus; and that many of the great heroes of history had been treated in the fame manner; that empires were gained and battles decided by the valour of a fingle man, imagination bestowing what nature has denied, and the system of human affairs rendered impossible.

BOOKSELLER.

I affure you thefe books were very ufeful to the authors and their bookfellers: and for whofe benefit befides fhould a man write? Thefe romances were very fashionable, and had a great fale: they fell in luckily with the humour of the age.

PLUTARCH.

Monfieur Scuderi tells me they were written in the times of vigour and fpirit, in the evening of the gallant days of chivalry, which, though then declining, had left in the hearts of men a warm glow of courage and heroifm; and they were to be called to books, as to battle, by the found of the trumpet: he fays too, that, if writers had not accommodated themfelves to the prejudices of the age, and written of bloody battles and defperate encounters, their works would have been efteemed too effeminate an amusement for gentlemen. Histories of chivalry, inftead of enervating, tend to invigorate the mind, and endeavour to raife human nature above the condition which is naturally preferibed to it; but as ftriet juffice, patriot motives, prudent counsels, and a dispassionate choice of what upon the whole is fitteft and beft, do not direct thefe heroes of romance, they cannot ferve for inftruction and example, like the great characters of true hiftory. It has ever been my opinion, that only the clear and fleady light of truth can guide men to virtue, and that the leffon which is impraEticable must be unuseful. Whoever shall defign to regulate his conduct

conduct by these visionary characters will be in the condition of superflitious people, who chuse rather to act by intimations they receive in the dreams of the night, than by the sober counfels of morning meditation. Yet I confess it has been the practice of many nations to incite men to virtue by relating the deeds of fabulous heroes; but furely it is the custom only of your's to incite them to vice by the history of fabulous fcoundrels. Men of fine imagination have soared into the regions of fancy to bring back Aftrea: you go thither in fearch of Pandora; oh difgrace to letters! o shame to the Muses!

BOOKSELLER.

You express great indignation at our present race of writers; but believe me the fault lies chiefly on the fide of the readers. As Monfieur Scuderi observed to you, authors must comply with the manners and disposition of those who are to read them. There must be a certain fympathy between the book and the reader, to create a good liking. Would you prefent a modern fine gentleman, who is negligently lolling in an easy chair, with the *labours of Hercules* for his recreation? or make him climb the Alps with Hannibal, when he is expiring with the fatigue of last night's ball? Our readers must be amused, flattered, foothed; fuch adventures must be offered to them as they would like to have a fhare in.

DOPLUTARCH.

It fhould be the first object of writers, to correct the vices and follies of the age. I will allow as much compliance with the mode of the times as will make truth and good morals agreeable. Your love of fictitious characters might be turned to good purpole, if those prefented to the public were to be formed on the rules of religion and morality. It must be confessed, that history, being employed only about illustrious perfons, public events, and celebrated actions, does not supply us with such inflances of domestic merit as one could wish:

our

BLIOTHEK

DIALOGUE XXVIII,

our heroes are great in the field and the fenate, and act well in great scenes on the theatre of the world : but the idea of a man, who in the filent retired path of life never deviates into vice, who confiders no spectator but the omniscient Being and follicits no applause but bis approbation, is the nobleft model that can be exhibited to mankind, and would be of the most. general use. Examples of domeftic virtue would be more particularly uleful to women than those of great heroines. The virtues of women are blafted by the breath of public fame, as flowers that grow on an eminence are faded by the fun and wind, which expand them. But true female praife, like the mufic of the fpheres, arifes from a gentle, a conftant, and an equal progress in the path marked out for them by their great Creator; and, like the heavenly harmony, it is not adapted to the groß car of mortals, but is referved for the delight of higher beings, by whole wife laws they were ordained to give a filent light, and fhed a mild benignant influence on the world.

BOOKSELLER.

We have had fome Englifh and French writers who aimed at what you fuggeft. In the fuppofed character of Clariffa, (faid a clergyman to me a few days before I left the world) one finds the dignity of heroifm tempered by the meeknefs and humility of religion, a perfect purity of mind and fanctity of manners : in that of Sir Charles Grandifon, a noble pattern of every private virtue, with fentiments fo exalted as to render him equal to every public duty.

PLUTARCHOOD

Are both these characters by the same author?

BOOKSELLER.

Ay, mafter Plutarch; and what will furprize you more, this author has *printed* for me.

PLU.

PLUTARCH.

By what you fay, it is pity he fhould *print* any work but bis own. Are there no other authors who write in this manner? BOOKSELLER.

Yes, we have another writer of thefe imaginary hiftories; one who has not long fince defcended to thefe regions: his name is Fielding; and his works, as I have heard the beft judges fay, have a true fpirit of comedy, and an exact reprefentation of nature, with fine moral touches. He has not indeed given leffons of pure and confummate virtue, but he has expofed vice and meannefs with all the powers of ridicule; and we have fome other good wits who have exerted their talents to the purpofes you approve. Monficur de Marivaux, and fome other French writers, have alfo proceeded much upon the fame plan, with a fpirit and elegance which give their works no mean rank among the *belles lettres*. I will own that, when there is wit and entertainment enough in a book to make it fell, it is not the worfe for good morals.

CHARON.

I think, Plutarch, you have made this gentleman a little more humble, and now I will carry him the reft of his journey. But he is too frivolous an animal to prefent to wife Minos. I wifh Mercury were here; he would damn him for his dulnefs. I have a good mind to carry him to the Danaides, and leave him to pour water into their veffels, which, like his late readers, are defined to eternal emptinefs. Or fhall I chain him to the rock, fide to fide by Prometheus, not for having attempted to fteal celeftial fire, in order to animate human forms, but for having endeavoured to extinguifh that which Jupiter had imparted? or fhall we conflitute him *frifeur* to Tifiphone, and make him curl up her locks with his fatires and libels?

PLU,

DIALOGUE XXVIII.

521

PLUTARCH.

Minos does not effeem any thing frivolous that affects the morals of mankind; he punifhes authors as guilty of every fault they have countenanced, and every crime they have encouraged; and denounces heavy vengeance for the injuries which virtue or the virtuous have fuffered in confequence of their writings.

JARK JARK JARK

The Four following DIALOGUES, not printed in the three first Editions, are by the Author of the first Twenty-five.

米米米米米米米米

ono bas was DIALOGUE XXIX.

PUBLIUS CORNELIUS SCIPIO AFRICANUS.

CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR.

SCIPIO.

A LAS, Cæfar! how unhappily did you end a life made illuftrious by the greateft exploits in war, and most various civil talents!

CÆSAR.

Can Scipio wonder at the ingratitude of Rome to her generals? did not he reproach her with it in the epitaph he ordered to be inferibed upon his tomb at Liternum, that mean village in Campania, to which fhe had driven the conqueror of Hannibal and of Carthage? I alfo, after fubduing her most dangerous enemies, the Helvetians, the Gauls, and the Germans, after raifing her name to the highest pitch of glory, should have been deprived of my province, reduced to live as a private man, under the power of my enemies and the enviers of my greatnefs; nay, brought to a trial, and condemned by the judge- $X \times x$ ment

ment of a faction, if I had not led my victorious troops to Rome, and by their affiftance, after all my offers of peace had been iniquitoufly rejected, made myfelf mafter of a flate, which knew fo ill how to recompenfe fuperior merit. Refentment of this, together with the fecret machinations of envy, produced not long afterwards a confpiracy of fenators, and even of fome whom I had moft obliged and loved, againft my life, which they bafely took away by affaffination.

SCIPIO.

You fay you led your victorious troops to Rome—How were they your troops? I thought the Roman armies had belonged to the republic, not to their generals.

CÆSAR,

They did fo in your time. But before I came to command them, Marius and Sylla had taught them, that they belonged to their generals. And I taught the fenate, that a veteran army, affectionately attached to its leader, could give him all the treafures and honours of the ftate without afking their leave.

SCIPIO.

Juft gods! Did I then deliver my country from the invading Carthaginian, did I exalt it by victories above all other nations, that it might become a richer prey to its own rebel foldiers, and their ambitious commanders?

CÆSAR.

that the autho

How could it be otherwife? was it poffible that the conquerors of Europe, Afia, and Africk, could tamely fubmit to defcend from their triumphal chariots, and become fubject to the authority of prætors and confuls, elected by a populace corrupted by bribes, or enflaved to a confederacy of factious nobles, who, without regard to merit, confidered all the offices and dignities of the ftate as hereditary poffellions belonging to their families?

SCIPIO.

DIALOGUE XXIX.

ment of a faction, if I had not ich any victorious troops to If I thought it no difhonour, after triumphing over Hannibal, to lay down my fasces, and obey, as all my anceftors had done before me, the magiftrates of the republic; fuch a conduct would not have difhonoured either Marius, or Sylla, or Cæfar. But you all dishonoured yourselves, when, instead of virtuous Romans, superior to your fellow-citizens in merit and glory, but equal to them in a due fubjection to the laws, you became the enemies, the invaders, and the tyrants of your country.

CÆSAR.

Was I the enemy of my country, in giving it a ruler fit to fupport all the majefty and weight of its empire? did I invade it, when I marched to deliver the people from the ufurped dominion and infolence of a lew fenators? was I a tyrant, because I would not crouch under Pompey, and let him be thought my fuperior, when I felt he was not my equal?

the tic ures and horours .0 1.9 1.3 & thout alking their leave

Pompey had given you a noble example of moderation, in twice difmiffing the armies, at the head of which he had performed fuch illustrious actions, and returning, a private citizen, into the bofom of his country. that it ught become a richer

their ambie ous con mainder RoA & A O

His moderation was a cheat. He believed that the authority his victories had gained him would make him effectually mafter of the commonwealth, without the help of those armies. But finding it difficult to fubdue the united opposition of Craffus and me, he leagued himfelf with us; and, in confequence of that league, we three governed the empire. But, after the death of Craffus, my glorious atchievements in fubduing the Gauls railed fuch a jealoufy in him, that he could no longer endure me as a partner in his power, nor could I fubmit to degrade myfelf into his fubject. SCIPIO.

Xxx 2

SOC I P I O.

Am I then to underftand, that the civil war you engaged in was really a mere conteft, whether you or Pompey fhould remain *fole lord of Rome*? C E S A R.

See Plutarch & Suetonius in Vit. Casfaris. Casiar Comment. de Bello Civili, 1. i. Not fo – for I offered, in my letters to the fenate, to lay down my arms, if Pompey at the fame time would lay down faris. Casiar Comment. de Bello Civili, draw the fword, till not only the fenate, overpowered by the fear of Pompey and his troops, had rejected these offers, but two tribunes of the people, for legally and justly interposing their authority in my behalf, had been forced to fly from Rome, difguised in the habit of flaves, and take refuge in my camp, for the fafety of their perfons. My camp was therefore the

afylum of perfecuted liberty; and my army fought to avenge the violation of the rights and majefty of the people, as much as to defend the dignity of their general unjuftly opprefied.

You would therefore have me think, that you contended for the equality and liberty of the Romans, againft the tyranny of Pompey and his lawlefs adherents. In fuch a war I myfelf, if I had lived in your times, would have willingly been your lieutenant. Tell me then, on the iffue of this honourable enterprize, when you had fubdued all your foes, and had no oppofition remaining to obftruct your intentions, did you eftablish that liberty for which you fought? did you reftore the republic to what it was in my time?

CÆSAR.

I took the neceffary meafures to fecure to myfelf the fruits of my victories; and gave a head to the empire, which could neither fubfift without one, nor find another fo well fuited to the greatness of the body.

5

SCIPIO.

SCIPIO.

There the true character of Cæfar was feen unmafked.—You had managed fo fkilfully in the meafures which preceded the civil war, your offers were fo fpecious, and there appeared fo much violence in the conduct of your enemies, that, if you had fallen in that war, pofferity might have doubted, whether you were not a victim to the interefts of your country. But your fuccefs, and the defpotifm you afterwards exercifed, took off those difguifes, and fhewed clearly, that the aim of all your actions was tyranny.

CÆSAR.

Let us not deceive ourfelves with *Jounds* and *names.*—That great minds fhould afpire to fovereign power, is a fixed law of nature. It is an injury to mankind, if the higheft abilities are not placed in the higheft flations. Had you, Scipio, been kept down by the republican jealoufy of Cato the cenfor, Hannibal would have never been recalled out of Italy, nor defeated in Africk. And if I had not been treacheroufly murdered by the daggers of Brutus and Caffius, my fword would have avenged the defeat of Craffus, and added the empire of Parthia to that of Rome. Nor was my government tyrannical. It was mild, humane, and bounteous. The world would have been happy under it, and wifhed its continuance : but my death broke the pillars of the public tranquillity, and brought upon the whole empire a direful fcene of calamity and confufion.

SCIPIO.

You fay that great minds will naturally afpire to fovereign power. But, if they are good, as well as great, they will regulate their ambition by the laws of their country. The laws of Rome permitted me to afpire to the conduct of the war against Carthage; but they did not permit you to turn her arms against herfelf, and subject her to your will. The breach of

of one law of liberty is a greater evil to a nation than the lofs of a province; and, in my opinion, the conqueft of the whole world would not be enough to compenfate for the total lofs of their freedom.

CÆSAR.

You talk finely, Africanus-but afk yourfelf, whether the height and dignity of your mind, that noble pride which ac-companies the magnanimity of a hero, could always floop to a nice conformity with the laws of your country? is there a law of liberty more effential, more facred, than that which obliges every member of a free community to fubmit himfelf to a trial, upon a legal charge brought against him for a public mifdemeanour? in what manner did you answer a regular accufation from a tribune of the people, who charged you with embezzling the money of the ftate? You told your judges, that on that day you had vanquished Hannibal and Carthage, and bade them follow you to the temples to give thanks to the gods. Nor could you ever be brought to fland a legal trial, or justify those accounts, which you had torn in the fenate, when they were queffioned there by two magistrates in the name of the Roman people. Was this acting like the fubject of a free flate? Had your victory procured you an exemption from juffice? had it given into your hands the money of the republic without account? If it had, you were king of Rome. Pharfalia, Thapfus, and Munda, could do no more for me.

SCIPIO.

I did not queffion the right of bringing me to a trial, but I difdained to plead in vindication of a character fo unfpotted as mine. My whole life had been an answer to that infamous charge.

It may be fo : and, for my part, I admire the magnanimity of your behaviour. But I fhould condemn it as repugnant and deftructive

DIALOGUE XXIX. deftructive to liberty, if I did not pay more refpect to the dignity of a great general, than to the forms of a democracy, or the rights of a tribune.

SCIPIO.

You are endeavouring to confound my caufe with your's; but they are exceedingly different. You apprehended a fentence Suetonius in of condemnation againft you for fome part of your conduct, and, to prevent it, made an impious war on your country, and reduced her to fervitude. I trufted the juftification of my affronted innocence to the opinion of my judges, fcorning to plead for myfelf againft a charge unfupported by any other proof than bare fulpicions and furmifes. But I made no refiftance: I kindled no civil war: I left Rome undiffurbed in the enjoyment of her liberty. Had the malice of my accufers been ever fo violent, had it threatened my deftruction, I fhould have chofen much rather to turn my fword againft my own bofom, than againft that of my country.

CÆSAR.

You beg the queftion in fuppofing that I really hurt my country by giving her a mafter. When Cato advifed the see Platach fenate to make Pompey fole conful, he did it upon this prin- catac ciple, that any kind of government is preferable to anarchy. The truth of this, I prefume, no man of fenfe will conteft; and the anarchy, which that zealous defender of liberty fo much apprehended, would have continued in Rome, if that power, which the urgent neceffity of the flate conferred upon me, had not removed it.

SCIPIO.

Pompey and you had brought that anarchy on the flate, in order to ferve your own ends. It was owing to the corruption, the factions, and the violence, which you had encouraged, from an opinion that the fenate would be forced to fubmit to an abfolute power in your hands, as a remedy against those intolerable

rable evils. But Cato judged well in thinking it eligible to make Pompey *fole conful* rather than you *distator*; becaufe experience had thewn, that Pompey refpected the forms of the Roman confliction, and, though he fought, by bad means as well as good, to obtain the higheft magiftracies, and the moft honourable commands, yet he laid them down again, and contented himfelf with remaining fuperior in credit to any other citizen.

CÆSAR.

If all the difference between my ambition and Pompey's was only, as you reprefent it, in a greater or lefs refpect for *the forms of the conflictution*, I think it was hardly becoming fuch a patriot as Cato to take part in our quarrel, much lefs to kill himfelf rather than yield to my power.

SCIPIO.

It is eafier to revive the fpirit of liberty in a government where the forms of it remain unchanged, than where they have been totally difregarded and abolifhed. But I readily own, that the balance of the Roman conflictution had been deftroyed by the exceflive and illegal authority, which the people were induced to confer upon Pompey, before any extraordinary honours or commands had been demanded by you. And that s, I think, your beft excufe.

CÆSAR.

Yes furely.—The favourers of the *Manilian law* had an ill grace in defiring to limit the commissions I obtained from the people, according to the rigour of certain obfolete republican laws, no more regarded in my time than the Sybilline oracles, or the pious infitutions of Numa.

SCIPIO.

It was the misfortune of your time that they were not regarded. A virtuous man would not take from a deluded people fuch favours as they ought not to beftow. I have a right to fay

DIALOGUE XXIX.

fay this, because I chid the Roman people, when, over-heated by gratitude for the fervices I had done them, they defired to Livius, make me *perpetual conful* and *diEtator*. Hear this, and blush.— See 56. What I refused to accept, you fnatched by force.

C Æ S A R.

Tiberius Gracchus reproached you with the inconfistency of your conduct, when, after refufing these offers, you so little respected the Tribunitian authority. But thus it must happen. We are naturally fond of the idea of liberty, till we come to suffer by it, or find it an impediment to some predominant passion; and then we wish to controul it, as you did most despotically, by refusing to submit to the justice of the state.

SCIPIO.

I have answered before to that charge. Tiberius Gracchus himfelf, though my perfonal enemy, thought it became him to ftop the proceedings against me; not for my fake, but for the honour of my country, whole dignity fuffered with mine. Nevertheless I acknowledge, my conduct in that bufinels was not abfolutely blamelefs. The generous pride of virtue was too flrong in my mind. It made me forget I was creating a dangerous precedent, in declining to plead to a legal acculation, brought against me by a magistrate invested with the majesty of the whole Roman people. It made me unjuffly accuse my country of ingratitude, when the had thewn herfelf grateful even beyond the true bounds of policy and justice, by not inflicting upon me any penalty for fo irregular a proceeding. But, at the fame time, what a proof did I give of moderation, and refpect for her liberty, when my utmost refentment could impel me to nothing more violent than a voluntary retreat, and quiet banifhment of myfelf from the city of Rome! Scipio Africanus offended, and living a private man, in a countryhouse at Liternum, was an example of more use to fecure the equality Yyy

equality of the Roman commonwealth, than all the power of its tribunes.

I had rather have been thrown down the Tarpeian rock, than have retired, as you did, to the obfcurity of a village, after acting the first part on the greatest theatre of the world.

SCIPIO.

An ufurper exalted on the higheft throne of the univerfe is not fo glorious as I was in that obfcure retirement. I hear indeed, that you, Cæfar, have been *deified* by the flattery of fome of your fucceffors. But the impartial judgement of hiftory has confecrated my name, and ranks me in the first clafs of heroes and patriots: whereas the higheft praife her records, even under the dominion ufurped by your family, have given to you, is, that your courage and talents were equal to the object your ambition afpired to, the empire of the world; and that you exercifed a fovereignty unjuftly acquired with a magnanimous clemency. But it would have been better for your country, and better for mankind, if you had never existed.

South of a longer of a prince

him more than

But in truth.

DIALOGUE XXX.

PLATO-DIOGENES.

DIOGENES.

PLATO, fland off.—A true philosopher, as I was, is no company for a courtier of the tyrant of Syracufe. I would avoid you, as one infected with the most noisome of plagues, the plague of flavery.

PLATO,

He, who can miftake a brutal pride and favage indecency of manners for freedom, may naturally think that the being in a 3 court

. 530

DIALOGUE XXX.

court (however virtuous one's conduct, however free one's language there) is flavery. But I was taught by my great mafter, the incomparable Socrates, that the bufinefs of true philofophy is to confult and promote the happinefs of fociety. She muft not therefore be confined to a *tub* or a *cell*. Her fphere is in fenates, or the cabinets of kings. While your fect is employed in fnarling at the great, or buffooning with the vulgar, fhe is counfeling thofe who govern nations, infufing into their minds humanity, juffice, temperance, and the love of true glory, refifting their paffions, when they transport them beyond the bounds of virtue, and fortifying their reafon by the antidotes fhe adminifters againft the poifon of flattery.

DIOGENES.

You mean to have me underftand, that you went to the court of the Younger Dionyfius, to give him antidotes against the poison of flattery. But I say he fent for you only to sweeten the cup, by mixing it more agreeably, and rendering the flavour more delicate. His vanity was too nice for the nauseous common draught; but your feasoning gave it a reliss, which made it go down most delightfully, and intoxicated him more than ever. Oh! there is no flatterer half fo dangerous to a prince as a fawning philosopher!

PLATO. JAIG

If you call it fawning, that I did not treat him with fuch unmannerly rudenefs as you did Alexander the Great, when he vifited you at Athens, I have nothing to fay. But, in truth, I made my company agreeable to him, not for any mean ends which regarded only myfelf, but that I might be ufeful both to him and to his people. I endeavoured to give a right turn to his vanity; and know, Diogenes, that whoever will ferve mankind, but more efpecially princes, must compound with their weakneffes, and take as much pains to gain them over to virtue, by an honeft and prudent complaifance, as others do to feduce them from it, by a criminal adulation.

Yyy2

DIO-

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK

.DA A C A A C A H T A O Z A U D O L A I C the people of Athens, but by loothing their ruling palfion, the

A little of my fagacity would have fhewn you, that, if this was your purpole, your labour was loft in that court. Why did you not go and preach chaftity to Lais? A philofopher in a brothel, reading lectures on the beauty of continence and decency, is not a more ridiculous animal, than a philofopher in the cabinet, or at the table of a tyrant, defcanting on liberty and public fpirit! What effect had the leffons of your famous difciple Ariftotle upon Alexander the Great, a prince far more capable of receiving inftruction than the Younger Dionyfius? did they hinder him from killing his beft friend, Clitus, for fpeaking to him with freedom; or from fancying himfelf a god, becaufe he was adored by the wretched flaves he had vanquifhed? When I defired him not to fland between me and the fun, I humbled his pride more, and confequently did him more good, than Ariftotle had done by all his formal precepts.

PLATO.

Yet he owed to those precepts, that, notwithstanding his exceffes, he appeared not unworthy of the empire of the world. Had the tutor of his youth gone with him into Afia, and continued always at his ear, the authority of that wife and virtuous man might have been able to stop him, even in the riot of conquest, from giving way to those passions which dishonoured his character.

DIOGENES.

If he had gone into Afia, and had not flattered the king as obfequioufly as Hæpheffion, he would, like Callifthenes, whom he fent thither as his deputy, have been put to death for high treafon. The man who will not flatter, muft live independent, as I did, and prefer a tub to a palace.

PLATO.

Do you pretend, Diogenes, that, becaufe you were never in a court, you never flattered? How did you gain the affection of the

DIALOGUE XXX.

533

the people of Athens, but by foothing their ruling paffion, the defire of hearing their fuperiors abufed ? Your cynic railing was to them the most acceptable flattery. This you well underflood, and made your court to the vulgar, always envious and malignant, by trying to lower all dignity and confound all order : you made your court, I fay, as fervilely, and with as much offence to virtue, as the bafeft flatterer ever did to the moft corrupted prince. But true philosophy will difdain to act either of thefe parts. Neither in the affemblies of the people, nor in the cabinets of kings, will the obtain favour by fomenting any bad difpolitions. If her endeavours to do good prove unfuecefsful, fhe will retire with honour, as an honeft phyfician departs from the house of a patient, whose diftemper he finds incurable, or who refuses to take the remedies he preferibes. But if the fucceeds ; if, like the mufic of Orpheus, her fweet perfuafions can mitigate the ferocity of the multitude, and tame their minds to a due obedience of laws and reverence of magistrates ; or if she can form a Timoleon, or a Numa Pompilius, to the government of a flate, how meritorious is the work ! One king, nay one minister, or counfellor of state, imbued with her precepts, is of more value than all the speculative, retired philosophers, or cynical revilers of princes and magistrates, that ever lived upon earth.

DIOGENES, gutvig mon ,fishp

Don't tell me of the mufic of Orpheus, and of his taming wild beafts. A wild beaft brought to crouch and lick the hand of a master, is a much viler animal than he was in his natural flate of ferocity. You feem to think, that the business of philosophy is to polifh men into flaves; but I fay, it is to teach them to affert, with an untamed and generous spirit, their independence and freedom. You profets to instruct those who want to ride their fellow creatures, how to do it with an easy and gentle rein; but I would have them thrown off, and trampled under 7

the feet of all their deluded or infulted equals, on whofe backs they have mounted. Which of us two is the trueft friend to mankind ? Shuoy

PLATO.

According to your notions, all government is deftructive to liberty; but I think that no liberty can fubfift without government. A flate of fociety is the natural flate of mankind. They are impelled to it by their wants, their infirmities, their affections. The laws of fociety are rules of life and action neceffary to fecure their happiness in that flate. Government is the due enforcing of those laws. That government is the best, which does this most effectually, and most equally; and that people is the freeft, which is most fubmiffively obedient to fuch a government. DIOGENES.

Shew me the government which makes no other ufe of it's

power than duly to enforce the laws of fociety, and I will own it is intitled to the most absolute submission from all it's subjects. PLATO.

I cannot fhew you perfection in human inftitutions. It is far more eafy to blame them than it is to amend them : much may be wrong in the beft : but a good man respects the laws and the magistrates of his country.

DIOGENES.

As for the laws of my country, I did fo far refpect them, as not to philosophife to the prejudice of the first and greatest principle of nature and of wildom, felf-prefervation. Though I loved to prate about high matters as well as Socrates, I did not chufe to drink hemlock after his example. But you might as well have bid me love an ugly woman, because she was dreft up in the gown of Lais, as respect a fool or a knave, because he was attired in the robe of a magistrate.

PLATO.

BIBLIOTHEK

DIALOGUE XXX.

PLATO. All I defired of you was, not to amufe yourfelf and the populace by throwing dirt upon the robe of a magiftrate, merely becaufe he wore that robe, and you did not.

DIOGENES.

A philosopher cannot better display his wisdom, than by throwing contempt on that pageantry, which the ignorant multitude gaze at with a fenseles veneration.

PLATO.

He who tries to make the multitude venerate nothing, is more fenfeles than they. Wise men have endeavoured to excite an awful reverence in the minds of the vulgar for external ceremonies and forms, in order to secure their obedience to religion and government, of which these are the symbols. Can a philosopher defire to defeat that good purpose ?

DIOGENES.

Yes, if he fees it abufed to fupport the evil purpofes of fuperfitition and tyranny.

May not the abufe be corrected without lofing the benefit? is there no difference between *reformation* and *deftruction*?

DIOGENES.

Half-measures do nothing. He who defires to reform must not be afraid to pull down. P L A T O.

I know that you and your fect are for pulling down every thing that is above your own level. Pride and envy are the motives that fet you all to work. Nor can one wonder that paffions, the influence of which is fo general, fhould give you many difciples and many admirers.

D I 0-

When you have effablished your republic, if you will admit me into it, I promise you to be there a most respectful subject.

DIOGENES.

PLATO.

I am confcious, Diogenes, that *my republic* was imaginary, and could never be effablished. But they shew as little knowledge of what is practicable in politicks, as I did in that book, who suppose that the liberty of any civil society can be maintained by the destruction of order and decency, or promoted by the petulance of unbridled defamation.

DIOGENES.

I never knew any government angry at defamation, when it fell on those who difliked or obstructed its measures. But I well remember, that the thirty tyrants at Athens called oppofition to them *the defiruction of order and decency*.

PLATO.

Things are not altered by names.

DIOGENES.

No—but names have a ftrange power to impofe on weak underftandings. If, when you were in Egypt, you had laughed at the worfhip of an onion, the priefts would have called you an atheift, and the people would have ftoned you. But I prefume, that, to have the honour of being initiated into the myfleries of that reverend hierarchy, you bowed as low to it as any of their devout difciples. Unfortunately my neck was not fo pliant, and therefore I was never initiated into the myfleries either of religion or government, but was feared or hated by all who thought it their intereft to make them be refpected. PLATO.

Your vanity found its account in that fear and that hatred. The high prieft of a deity, or the ruler of a flate, is much

lefs

JNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK

DIALOGUE XXX.

lefs diftinguished from the vulgar herd of mankind, than the fcoffer at all religion, and the defpifer of all dominion .- But let us end our difpute. I feel my folly in continuing to argue with one, who in reafoning does not feek to come at truth, but merely to fhew his wit. Adieu, Diogenes; I am going to converse with the shades of Pythagoras, Solon, and Bias .--You may jeft with Aristophanes, or rail with Therfites.

DIALOGUE XXXI.

ARISTIDES .- PHOCION .-- DEMOSTHENES.

ARISTIDES.

HOW could it happen, that Athens, after having recovered an equality with Sparta, fhould be forced to fubmit to the dominion of Macedon, when she had two such great men as Phocion and Demosthenes at the head of her state?

PHOCION.

It happened becaufe our opinions of her interefts in foreign affairs were totally different; which made us act with a conftant and pernicious opposition, the one to the other.

ARISTIDES.

I wish to hear from you both (if you will indulge my curiofity) on what principles you could form fuch contrary judgements concerning points of fuch moment to the fafety of your country, which you equally loved.

DEMOSTHENES.

My principles were the fame with your's, Ariftides. I laboured to maintain the independence of Athens against the incroaching ambition of Macedon, as you had maintained it against that of Persia. I faw that our own strength was unequal Zzz

equal to the enterprife: but what we could not do alone, I thought might be done by a union of the principal flates of Greece; fuch a union as had been formed by you and Themiftocles, in oppofition to the Perfians. To effect this, was the great, the conflant aim of my policy; and, though traverfed in it by many whom the gold of Macedon had corrupted, and by Phocion, whom alone, of all the enemies to my fyftem, I muft acquit of corruption, I fo far fucceeded, that I brought into the field of Chæronea an army equal to Philip's. The event was unfortunate; but Ariffides will not judge of the merits of a flatefman by the accidents of war.

PHOCION.

Do not imagine, Aristides, that I was less defirous than Demosthenes to preferve the independence and liberty of my country. But, before I engaged the Athenians in a war not abfolutely neceffary, I thought it proper to confider what the event of a battle would probably be. That which I feared, came to pass: the Macedonians were victorious, and Athens was ruined.

of all Greece, in the ... SAN HENES. In the formerly ac-

Would Athens not have been ruined if no battle had been fought? Could you, Phocion, think it fafety, to have our freedom depend on the moderation of Philip? and what had we elfe to protect us, if no confederacy had been formed to refift his ambition?

PHOCION.

I faw no wifdom in accelerating the downfall of my country, by a rafh activity in provoking the refentment of an enemy, whofe arms, I foretold, would in the iffue prove fuperior, not only to ours, but to those of any confederacy we were able to form. My maxim was, that a state, which cannot make itfelf stronger than any of its neighbours, should live in friendschip with that power which is the strongest. But, the more apparent

DIALOGUEXXXI.

apparent it was, that our firength was inferior to that of Macedon, the more you laboured to induce us, by all the vehemence of your oratory, to take fuch measures as tended to render Philip our enemy, and exasperate him more against us than any other nation. This I thought a rash conduct. It was not by orations that the dangerous war you had kindled could finally be determined : nor did your triumphs over me in an assembly of the people intimidate any Macedonian in the field of Chæronea, or stop you yourself from flying out of that field.

DEMOSTHENES. amberelle to stirse

My flight from thence, I must own, was ignominious to me; but it affects not the queftion we are agitating now, whether the counfels I gave to the people of Athens, as a statesman and a public minister, were right or wrong. When first I excited them to make war against Philip, the victories gained by Chabrias, in which you, Phocion, had a fhare, particularly that of Naxos, which completely reftored to us the empire of the fea, had enabled us to maintain, not only our own liberty, but that of all Greece, in the defence of which we had formerly acquired fo much glory, and which our anceftors thought fo important to the fafety and independence of Athens. Philip's power was but beginning, and supported itself more by craft than force. I faw, and I warned my countrymen, in due time, how impolitic it would be to fuffer his machinations to be carried on with fuccefs, and his ftrength to increase by continual acquifitions, without refiftance. I exposed the weakness of that narrow, that fhort-fighted policy, which looked no further than to our own immediate borders, and imagined, that whatfoever lay out of those bounds was foreign to our interests, and unworthy of our care. The force of my remonstrances rouzed the Athenians to a more vigilant conduct. Then it was, that the orators whom Philip had corrupted loudly inveighed against me, as alarming the people with imaginary dangers, and draw-ZZZ2 ing

BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

ing them into quarrels, in which they had really no concern. This language, and the fair profeffions of Philip, who was perfectly fkilled in *the royal art of diffembling*, were often fo prevalent, that many favourable opportunities of defeating his defigns were unhappily loft. Yet fometimes, by the fpirit, with which I animated the Athenians and other neighbouring flates, I flopt the progrefs of his arms, and oppofed to him fuch obflacles, as coft him much time and much labour to remove. You yourfelf, Phocion, at the head of fleets and armies fent againft him by decrees which I had propofed, vanquifhed his troops in Eubœa, and faved from him Byfantium, with other cities of our allies on the coafts of the Hellefpont, from which you drove him with fhame.

PHOCION.

The proper use of those advantages was to secure a peace to Athens, which they inclined him to keep. His ambition was checked; but his forces were not fo much diminished, as to render it fase to provoke him to further hostilities.

DEMOSTHENES.

His courage and policy were indeed fo fuperior to our's, that, notwithftanding his defeats, he was foon in a condition to purfue the great plan of conqueft and dominion, which he had formed long before, and from which he never defifted. Thus, through indolence on our fide, and activity on his, things were brought to fuch a crifis, that I faw no hope of delivering all Greece from his yoke, but by confederating againft him the Athenians and the Thebans; which league I effected. Was it not better to fight for the independence of our country in conjunction with Thebes than alone? Would a battle loft in Bœotia be fo fatal to Athens, as one loft in our own territory, and under our own walls?

You may remember, that, when you were eagerly urging this argument, I defired you to confider, not where we fhould fight,

P H O C I O N. Soble enelsin district

DIALOGUE XXXI.

fight, but how we fhould be conquerors : for, if we were vanquifhed, all forts of evils and dangers would be inftantly at our gates.

ARISTIDES.

Did not you tell me, Demosthenes, when you began to speak upon this fubject, that you brought into the field of Chæronea an army equal to Philip's?

DEMOSTHENES.

I did, and believe that Phocion will not contradict me.

sid ballines and Haw CARISTIDES.

But though equal in number, it was, perhaps, much inferior to the Macedonians in valour and military discipline.

DEMOSTHENES.

The courage flewn by our army excited the admiration of Philip himfelf, and their difcipline was inferior to none in Greece.

ARISTIDES.

What then occafioned their defeat?

DEMOSTHENES.

The bad conduct of their generals.

ARISTIDES.

Why was the command not given to Phocion, whofe abilities had been proved on fo many other occasions? was it offered to him, and did he refuse to accept it? You are filent, Demosthenes. I understand your filence. You are unwilling to tell me, that, having the power, by your influence over the people, to confer the command on what Athenian you pleafed, you were induced, by the spirit of party, to lay aside a great general, who had been always fuccefsful, who had the chief confidence of your troops and of your allies, in order to give it to men, zealous indeed for your measures, and full of military ardour, but of little capacity or experience in the conduct of a war. You cannot plead, that, if Phocion had led your troops againft 4

against Philip, there was any danger of his basely betraying his truft. Phocion could not be a traitor You had feen him ferve the republic, and conquer for it in wars, the undertaking of which he had ftrenuoufly oppofed, in wars with Philip. How could you then be fo negligent of the fafety of your country, as not to employ him in this, the most dangerous of all the ever had waged? If Chares and Lyficles, the two generals you chose to conduct it, had commanded the Grecian forces at Marathon and Platæa, we fhould have loft those battles. All the men whom you fent to fight the Macedonians under fuch leaders, were victims to the animofity between you and Phocion, which made you deprive them of the neceffary benefit of his wife direction. This I think the worft blemifh of your administration. In other parts of your conduct I not only acquit, but greatly applaud and admire you. With the fagacity of a most confummate statesman, you penetrated the deepest defigns of Philip; you faw all the dangers which threatened Greece from that quarter, while they were yet at a diffance; you exhorted your countrymen to make a timely provision for their future fecurity; you spread the alarm through all the neighbouring flates; you combined the most powerful in a confederacy with Athens; you carried the war out of Attica, which (let Phocion fay what he will) was fafer than meeting it there; you brought it, after all that had been done by the enemy to ftrengthen himfelf and weaken us, after the lofs of Amphipolis, Olynthus, and Potidæa, the outguards of Athens; you brought it, I fay, to the decifion of a battle with equal forces. When this could be effected, there was evidently nothing fo desperate in our circumftances, as to justify an inaction, which might probably make them worfe, but could not make them better. Phocion thinks that a flate, which cannot itself be the strongest, should live in friendship with that power which is the ftrongeft. But in my opinion fuch friendship is no better than servitude. It is more advifeable

DIALOGUE XXXI.

able to endeavour to fupply what is wanting in our own ftrength by a conjunction with others who are equally in danger. This method of preventing the ruin of our country was tried by Demofthenes. Nor yet did he neglect, by all practicable means, to augment, at the fame time, our internal refources. I have heard, that when he found the public treafure exhaufted, he replenifhed it, with very great peril to himfelf, by bringing into it money appropriated before to the entertainment of the people, against the express prohibition of a popular law, which made it death to propose the application thereof to any other use. This was virtue, this was *true and genuine patriotifm*. He owed all his importance and power in the flate to the favour of the people : yet, in order to ferve the flate, he did not fear, at the evident hazard of his life, to offend their darling passion, and appeal against it to their reason.

PHOCION.

For this action I praife him. It was indeed far more dangerous for a minifter at Athens to violate that abfurd and extravagant law than any of those of Solon. But, though he reftored our finances, he could not reftore our lost virtue; he could not give that firm health, that vigour to the flate, which is the refult of pure morals, of ftrict order and civil discipline, of integrity in the old, and obedience in the young. I therefore dreaded a conflict with the folid ftrength of Macedon, where corruption had yet made but a very finall progress, and was happy that Demosthenes did not oblige me, against my own inclination, to be the general of fuch a people in fuch war.

ARISTIDES.

I fear that your just contempt of the greater number of those who composed the democracy, so difgusted you with this mode and form of government, that you were as averse to ferve under it, as others, with less ability and virtue than you, were defirous of obtruding themselves into its fervice. But, though such

UNIVERSITÄ BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

fuch a reluctance proceeds from a very noble caufe, and feems agreeable to the dignity of a great mind in bad times, yet it is a fault against the highest of moral obligations, the love of our country. For, how unworthy foever individuals may be, the public is always refpectable, always dear to the virtuous.

PHOCION.

True: but no obligation can lie upon a citizen to feek a public charge, when he forefees that his obtaining of it will be ufelefs to his country. Would you have had me folicit the command of an army which I believed would be beaten?

ARISTIDES.

It is not permitted to a flate to defpair of its fafety, till its utmost efforts have been made without fuccefs. If you had commanded the army at Chæronea, you might possibly have changed the event of the day: but, if you had not, you would have died more honourably there, than in a prison at Athens, betrayed by a vain confidence in the infecure friendship of a perfidious Macedonian.

XXXXXXXXXX

DIALOGUE XXXII.

1. 19 B. distributed y Phila

MARCUS AURELIUS PHILOSOPHUS. -- SERVIUS TULLIUS.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

YES, Marcus, though I own you to have been the first of mankind in virtue and goodness, though, while you governed, philosophy fat on the throne and diffused the benign influences of her administration over the whole Roman empire, yet, as a king, I might, perhaps, pretend to a merit even superior to your's.

MARCUS

ATTS DIR ANTO MARCUS AURELIUS, sonefation & doub

That philosophy you afcribe to me has taught me to feel my own defects, and to venerate the virtues of other men. Tell me therefore, in what confisted the fuperiority of your merit as a king.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

It confifted in this, that I gave my people freedom. I diminifhed, I limited the kingly power, when it was placed in my hands. I need not tell you, that the plan of government inftituted by me was adopted by the Romans, when they had driven out Tarquin, the deftroyer of their liberty; and gave its form to that republic, composed of a due mixture of the regal, ariftocratical, and democratical powers, the firength and wildom of which fubdued the world. Thus all the glory of that great people, who for many ages excelled the reft of mankind in the arts of war and of policy, belongs originally to me.

MARCUS AURELIUS.

There is much truth in what you fay. But would not the Romans have done better, if, after the expulsion of Tarquin, they had vefted the regal power in *a limited monarch*, inftead of placing it in two annual elective magistrates, with the title of confuls? This was a great deviation from your plan of government, and, I think, an unwife one. For a *divided royalty* is a folecism, an absurdity in politics. Nor was the regal power, committed to the administration of confuls, continued in their hands long enough, to enable them to finish any difficult war, or other act of great moment. From hence arose a necessity of prolonging their commands beyond the legal term; of shortening the interval prescribed by the laws between the elections to those offices; and of granting extraordinary commissions and powers, by all which the republic was in the end destroyed.

* 4 A

SERVIUS

UNIVERSITÄ BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

The Revolution which enfued upon the death of Lucretia was made with fo much anger, that it is no wonder the Romans abolifhed in their fury the name of king, and defired to weaken a power, the exercise of which had been fo grievous; though the doing this was attended with all the inconveniencies you have juftly observed. But, if anger acted too violently in reforming abuses, philosophy might have wisely corrected that error. Marcus Aurelius might have new-modeled the conflictution of Rome. He might have made it a *limited monarchy*, leaving to the emperors all the power that was neceffary to govern a wide-extended empire, and to the fenate and people all the liberty that could be confistent with order and obedience to government; a liberty purged of faction and guarded against anarchy.

MARCUS AURELIUS.

I should have been happy indeed, if it had been in my power to do fuch good to my country. But the gods themfelves cannot force their bleffings on men, who by their vices are become incapable to receive them. Liberty, like power, is only good for those who posses it, when it is under the conftant direction of virtue. No laws can have force enough to hinder it from degenerating into faction and anarchy, where the morals of a nation are depraved; and continued habits of vice will eradicate the very love of it out of the hearts of a people. A Marcus Brutus, in my time, could not have drawn to his flandard a fingle legion of Romans. But further, it is certain that the pirit of liberty is abfolutely incompatible with the spirit of conquest. To keep great conquered nations in fubjection and obedience, great flanding armies are necessary. The generals of those armies will not long remain subjects; and whoever acquires dominion by the fword, must rule by the fword. If he does not deftroy liberty, liberty will deftroy him.

2

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

CARODIA LOGUE XXXII.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

Do you then justify Augustus for the change he made in the Roman government?

MARCUS AURELIUS.

I do not-for Augustus had no lawful authority to make that change. His power was usurpation and breach of trust. But the government, which he feized with a violent hand, came to me by a *lawful* and *established* rule of fuccession.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

Can any length of *eftablifbment* make defpotifm *lawful*? is not liberty an inherent, inalienable right of mankind?

nobro intro motion MARCUS AURELIUS.

arbitrary will. But forms of government may, and muft, be occasionally changed, with the confent of the people. When I reigned over them, the Romans were governed by laws.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

Yes, becaufe your moderation, and the precepts of that philofophy in which your youth had been tutored, inclined you to make the laws the rules of your government and the bounds of your power. But, if you had defired to govern otherwife, had they power to refrain you?

MARCUS AURELIUS. lo aleion art

They had not.—The imperial authority in my time had no limitations.

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

Rome therefore was in reality as much enflaved under you as under your fon; and you left him the power of tyrannizing over it by hereditary right.

MARCUS AURELIUS.

I did-and the conclusion of that tyrant was his murder.

SERVIUS

SERVIUS TULLIUS.

Unhappy father! unhappy king! what a deteftable thing is abfolute monarchy, when even the virtues of Marcus Aurelius could not hinder it from being deftructive to his family, and pernicious to his country, any longer than the period of his own life. But how happy is that kingdom, in which a *limited monarcb* prefides over a flate *fo juftly poifed*, that it guards itfelf from fuch evils, and has no need to take refuge in arbitrary power againft the dangers of anarchy, which is almost as bad a refource, as it would be for a fhip to run itfelf on a rock, in order to efcape from the agitation of a tempeft !

ARTIAMEN

Printed Hour Abrahaman of the ore Lord Lawrence community

ca test sector in a company hard far and - and Bill with

FOUR

UNIVERSITÄTS-BIBLIOTHEK PADERBORN